

B U D D H I S T H Y B R I D S A N S K R I T R E A D E R

-

WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY LINGUISTIC SERIES

Edited by

BERNARD BLOCH

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

ISIDORE DYEN

ALBRECHT GOETZE

KONSTANTIN REICHARDT

of the Department of Linguistics in Yale University

-

BUDDHIST HYBRID SANSKRIT READER

Edited with notes by

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

Sterling Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology

Yale University

NEW HAVEN: YALE UNIVERSITY PRESS

London; Geoffrey Cumberlege, Oxford University Press

1953

-

Copyright, 1953, by Yale University Press
Printed in the United States of America
All rights reserved. This book may not be
reproduced, in whole or in part, in any form
(except by reviewers for the public press),
without written permission from the publishers.
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 52-9263

-

P R E F A C E

It is HOPED that this Reader will facilitate the practical use of my Grammar and Dictionary by scholars and students who may wish to acquaint themselves with the language, and by teachers who may wish to conduct courses in it. The most important texts are largely out of print and hard to find, except in large libraries; and even there, as a rule, only a single copy of each text will be found. Furthermore, it would hardly be an exaggeration to say that not one of the texts has been, in my opinion, satisfactorily edited. The selections here printed have been edited according to the principles which I think should be adopted for Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit (BHS), so far as this is made possible by the variant readings furnished in the critical notes to the printed editions. The editors of the Mahāvastu, Mahāparinirvāṇasūtra, Udānavarga, and Lalitavistara, especially the first three, seem to have been careful and conscientious in reporting the exact readings of the mss. they used. Those of the Saddharmapuṇḍarīka (SP) were far less so; it has been proved (see my §1.74) that they were very careless; their critical notes often report readings of their mss. wrongly, and far oftener fail to report at all differences of reading which are found in some or even most of the mss. they used. They also obviously attempted to change the saṃdhi of the prose of SP to standard Sanskrit saṃdhi, while only rarely reporting the saṃdhi of the mss. For these reasons the SP selections printed here cannot claim to be very close to a real critical edition, and in particular look far more like standard Sanskrit than such an edition would look.

It is unnecessary to repeat here what has been said in the first chapter of the Grammar (see especially §§1.33–56; 1.69–77) on the BHS tradition and the way to deal with it. Lüders' principle (§1.40) should be universally applied: any non-Sanskritic form presented in the mss. must, in general, be regarded as closer to the original form of the text than a 'correct' Sanskrit variant. Most editors, even down to the present, have proceeded on the opposite principle. Indeed, many have gone farther, and 'corrected' into Sanskrit non-Sanskrit readings

found in all their mss. The plain fact is that BHS is not Sanskrit. Copyists and late redactors did much to Sanskritize it, but never fully succeeded, and modern editors are wrong in carrying the process further. Every Middle Indic or semi-Middle Indic form found in any stream of tradition of any BHS work should, as a rule, be welcomed and adopted in the text, even if Sanskritized substitutes are recorded in the same sentence. All BHS texts, even the Mahāvastu, have been subjected to a good deal of Sanskritization, some of it very likely going back to the original composition of the work, but much of it, in the case of most if not all BHS works, introduced by copyists and redactors in the course of the tradition. The Middle-Indicisms, or hybrid forms, which escaped this process should be put into the texts, as a general principle; they constitute precious evidence of an earlier time when the texts were (as most of them certainly were) much less Sanskritized than they seem in our mss. (Such relic forms, by the way, are considerably more numerous, in the prose of such texts as SP, Lalita Vistara (LV), and Divyāvadāna, than is often supposed.) Instead, many editors try to suppress them, reporting them in notes if they are conscientious, but too often (like the SP editors) failing to do even that. The principles here set forth, like most sound general principles, are not to be applied mechanically; the context, as well as variant ms. readings, will vary from case to case, and each must be separately studied.

The verses present special problems of their own. Here the very brief statements in my Introduction (especially §1.38) must be supplemented by my article 'Meter, Phonology, and Orthography in Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit,' JAOS 66.197-206. In this place I can only mention briefly a few general principles of fundamental importance. Most BHS verses belong to types known in Sanskrit (but LV, at least, also contains some verses in Apabhramśa meters). Their alternations of long and short syllables are as rigidly applied as in Sanskrit, except that in many meters two shorts may be substituted for one long, and one long for two shorts. An initial consonant cluster never 'makes position;' that is, a short vowel at the end of a preceding word constitutes a short syllable. In the seam of compounds, this rule is optional; that is, juncture may be close or open between the parts of a compound, which may be treated as one word or two in this respect. The reason for this peculiarity obviously is that what is written as an initial consonant cluster was originally pronounced in BHS as a single consonant, in Middle Indic fashion.

Still more strange, from the Sanskrit standpoint, is the free and seemingly arbitrary lengthening or shortening of a syllable *metri causa*. This is accomplished most commonly by lengthening or shortening a vowel, but also by nasalization or denasalization, and by doubling a consonant after a short vowel, or conversely simplifying a double consonant (or orthographic cluster). All these alterations *metri causa* are commonest at the end of a word, or of a part of a compound; but they also occur internally. In general, the last syllable of a *pāda* counts as long (that is, an automatic pause is implied); but occasionally, in some meters, lengthening m.c. seems to occur there, and even at the end of a line.

The recognition of these principles brings with it the corollary that once the meter of a verse is recognized it is sometimes necessary to emend the mss. in

accord therewith. This is justified by the fact that the mss. themselves so regularly present such 'arbitrary' lengthenings and shortenings, when meter requires them, that we must assume copyists' errors when they fail to do so. In the verses of most texts, such failures are relatively rare. In the *Mahāvastu* they are commoner; but many of the verses of that text show in other respects that the copyists did not understand the meters; the mss. are often full of gross and obvious corruptions. This will be clear from the *Mv* verses found in this Reader. It is, in fact, sometimes hard to determine the meters of *Mv* verses; and sometimes the editor failed to see that they were verses at all. To establish the text of them a good deal of bold emendation is at times required. I cannot claim certainty for all of my attempts.

Abbreviations and Conventions Used in Notes:

Figures preceded by § (§) refer to the numbered sections of my BHS Grammar.

Indic words enclosed in parentheses, without comment, give the Standard Sanskrit equivalent of a BHS form.

Indic words preceded by 'for' give the reading of the text as printed, which has been changed here. When the word 'for' is preceded by 'mss.', this means that all mss. are reported to have the reading adopted by me. When it is preceded by 'v.l.', one or more of them read so. When it is preceded by 'm.c.', I have emended in accord with metrical requirements. The term '(metr.)' is used to call attention to the fact that metrical requirements have determined my choice (which however has support in the mss.).

'D.' refers to my BHS Dictionary, under the entry cited after D. When not followed by any entry, the entry to be sought is the word in the text to which the note refers.

'pron.' = pronounced, when the orthography is misleading; §1.38.

Other abbreviations will, it is hoped, be self-explanatory; and it is believed that they are all explained in the Bibliography and Abbreviations in the Grammar.

-
T A B L E O F C O N T E N T S

Preface	v
Abbreviations and Conventions Used in Notes	viii
1. The Deer-king and the Doe	1
2. The Wolf and the Sheep	6
3. The Four Sights (Mahāvastu)	7
4. The Four Sights (Lalitavistara)	13
5. The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 1	17
6. The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 2	18
7. The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 1	20
8. The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 2	22
9. The Chain of Causation (Lalitavistara verses)	24
10. The Conversion of Śāriputra and Maudgalyāyana	26
11. Death of the Buddha	34
12. Edifying Stanzas from the Udānavarga	37
13. The Lost Heir	42
14. The Burning House	54

The Deer-king and the Doe

Mahāvastu i.359.18–366.8. This celebrated tale, best known perhaps in its Pali version (Jātaka 12; i.149 ff.), is supposed, according to BHS tradition, to have had its scene laid in the ‘deer-park’ at Benares, to which it gave its name; see the end below. On the text of the Mahāvastu as a whole see the Bibliography to my Grammar, also §§1.34 (with n. 13), 36, 38, 44–48, 73. The punctuation of my text, in general, follows that of the mss., without report of Senart’s alterations.

tahim¹ vanakhaṇḍe Rohako nāma mṛgarājā mṛgasahasrayūtham parihareti.² tasya duve putrā Nyagrodho ca nāma Viśākho³ ca. tena dāni mṛgarājena ekasyāpi putrasya pañca mṛgaśatāni dinnāni aparasyāpi putrasya pañca mṛgaśatāni dinnāni. Brahmadatto Kāśirājā abhīkṣṇam mṛgavyam nirdhāvati tam vanaṣaṇḍam parisāmantam⁴ tatra ca mṛgāni hanti.⁵ na tattakām mṛgām⁶ svayam upajīvati yattakāni āhatakāni⁷ vanagulmeṣu ca vanagahaneṣu ca śarahāreṣu⁸ ca naḍakahāreṣu ca kaṇṭakahāreṣu ca praviśitvā maranti. te tatra kākaśakuntehi khajjanti.⁹ Nyagrodho mṛgarājā tam bhrātaram Viśākham āha: Viśākha evam¹⁰ Kāśirajam vijñapema:¹¹ na tattakā tvaṃ mṛgām svayam upajīvasi yattakā āhatakā gahanehi pradeśehi¹² praviśitvā maranti kākaśakuntehi khādyanti. vyaṃ rājño¹³ ekam mṛgam daivasikam dāsyāmaḥ yo tava svayam mahānasam praviśiṣyati. imam ca mṛgayūtham na evam anayavyasanam āpadyiṣyanti. tasya bhrātā Viśākho āha: evam bhavatu vijñapema. so dāni rājā mṛgavyām¹⁴ nirdhāvito. tehi yūthapatīhi mṛgarājehi so rājā dr̥ṣṭo dūrata evāgacchanto¹⁵ sarvabalavāhano¹⁶ asidhanuśaktitomaradharehi samparivṛto. te dāni tam rājānam dr̥ṣtvā yena rājā tena abhimukhapratyudgatā¹⁷ abhītā anuttrastā ātmānam parityajitvā. te dāni kāśirājā mṛgarājānau dr̥ṣtvā¹⁸ dūrata eva abhimukhā āgacchantā tena svakasya balāgrasya ānatti dinnā: na kenacid ete mṛgāgacchanto¹⁹ viheṭhayitavyā ko jānāti, kim atra antaram²⁰ yathaite balāgra²¹ dr̥ṣtvā na palāyanti, mama abhimukhā āgacchanti. balāgreṇa teṣām mṛgānām antaro dinno vāmadakṣiṇabhūto sa²² balāgro. te mṛgā yena rājā tenopasaṃkramitvā rājño jānuhi prānipatitāḥ. rājā teṣām mṛgarājānām pr̥cchati: kā vo vijñaptiḥ vijñāpetha²³ yaṃ vo kāryam. te dāni mānuṣāye vācāye tam rājānam vijñapenti²⁴ mahārāja vijñapemi.²⁵ vyaṃ tava iha rājye atra vanakhaṇḍe jātā saṃvṛddhā

1. §21.22; reference is to R̥ṣipātana (D.; Mv i.359.17 r̥ṣayo 'tra patitā R̥ṣipātanaṃ). 2. mss., for (em.) °rati; cf. §38.21. 3. Pali Nigrodha-miga, Sākha-miga. 4. mss., for (em.) °samantam. 5. so Senart, em.; mss. mṛgā (or, v.l., mṛgāni?) ni(d)dhyanti; §§2.39, 8.98; but mṛgā (§8.92) nihanti would be equally possible. 6. §§2.64; 8.90. 7. D.; §22.39. 8. D. 1 hāra. 9. D.; §2.14. 10. v.l. for etam. 11. D. 12. §§7.30–31; note locs. above in same phrase. 13. mss. rājñā. 14. mss. (cf. notes 35, 47), for (em.) °vyam; D. 15. mss. °ntam, or evam āgacchanto; Senart em. eva āgacchanto. 16. mss., for (em.) sa-bala°. 17. mss., for (em.) °mukhā pra°. 18. mss., for (em.) tena (instead of te, acc. pl., §21.30) . . . Kāśirājñā . . . dr̥ṣṭā; §7.13. 19. mss. (= ed. em. mṛgā āg°.) 20. D. 21. mss. (belongs with §8.22), for (em.) °gram. 22. v.l. for (em.) so (v.l. sē, intending so?). 23. v.l. vijñā°. 24. mss. for (em.) vijñā°. 25. mss. (v.l. °pami), for (em.) vijñāpāma; one of the two may be conceived as speaking for both.

anye pi bahūni mṛgaśatāni. vayan teṣāṃ mṛgāṇāṃ dve bhrātarau yūthapatinau iha mahārājasya vijite prativasāmaḥ. yathaiiva mahārājasya nagarā paṭṭanā ca grāmā ca janapadā ca janena śobhanti gobalivardehi ca anyehi pi prāṇasahasrehi dvipadacatuṣpadēhi evaṃ etāni vanakhaṇḍāni āśramāṇi²⁶ ca nadiyo ca prasra-vaṇiyo ca etehi mṛgapakṣibhi²⁷ śobhanti. evaṃ mahārājasya²⁸ etasya adhisthā-nasya²⁸ alamkāro. sarve ete mahārāja dvipadacatuṣpadā yattakā mahārājasya vijita²⁹ vasanti grāmagato³⁰ vāraṇyagato³¹ vā parvate³² vā mahārājasya śaraṇaṃ gatāḥ sarve te mahārāja cintaniyā paripālaniyā ca. mahārājā ca teṣāṃ prabha-vati³³ anyo rājā na. yaṃ velam³⁴ mahārājā mṛgavyāṃ³⁵ niṣkāṣati, tataḥ bahūni mṛgaśatāni anayavyasanam³⁶ āpadyanti. te³⁷ na tattakā mahārājasya upajīvyā bhavanti, yattakā śarehi āhatakā atra vanagahaneṣu³⁸ nadīgahaneṣu³⁹ śarahā-reṣu ca kāśahāreṣu ca praviśiṣya maranti kākaśakuntehi⁴⁰ khādyante mahārājā ca adharmaṇa lipyati. yadi mahārājasya prasādo bhaveya vyaṃ dve yūtha-patino mahārājasya daivasikaṃ ekamṛgaṃ visarjayiṣyāmaḥ yo tava mahā-nasaṃ svayaṃ praviśiṣyati. ekāto yūthāto ekam divasaṃ⁴¹ dvitīyāto yūthāto dvitīyaṃ divasaṃ ekam mṛgaṃ visarjayiṣyāmaḥ mahārājasya ca mṛgamānsena abhibhakṣaṇaṃ⁴² bhaviṣyati ime ca mṛgā evaṃ anayavyasanam nopapadyi-ṣyanti. tena dāni rājñā teṣāṃ mṛgayūthapatināṃ⁴³ ājñapti⁴⁴ dinnā yathā yuṣmā-kam abhiprāyo tathā bhavatu gacchatha abhītā anuttrastā vasatha mama ca ekam mṛgaṃ divase-divase visarjetha. rājā teṣāṃ vijñaptiṃ dattvā amātyānāṃ āha na kenacit mṛgā viheṭhayitavyā. evaṃ ājñāṃ dattvā nagaraṃ praviṣto. tehi yūthapatihi te mṛgā sarve samānītā āśvāsītā ca: mā bhūyatha⁴⁵ evaṃ asmābhiḥ rājā⁴⁶ vijñāpito yathā rājā na bhūyo mṛgavyāṃ⁴⁷ nirdhāviṣyati; na kvacit mṛgāṃ viheṭhayiṣyanti⁴⁸ rājño ca divase-divase eko mṛgo visarjetavyaḥ ekam divasaṃ ekato yūthāto aparaṃ divasaṃ aparāto yūthāto. tehi mṛgehi sarvāṃ ca tāṃ mṛgāṃ ubhayehi yūthehi⁴⁹ gaṇetvā yūthāto-yūthāto osaraṃ⁵⁰ kṛtaṃ. ekāto yūthāto ekam divasaṃ mṛgo gacchati rājño mahānasaṃ, aparāto yūthāto aparaṃ divasaṃ gacchati.

kadācit Viśākhasya yūthāto osarasmiṃ gurviṇīye mṛgiye vāro rājño mahā-nasaṃ gamanāya. sā dāni mṛgi ānapakena⁵¹ mṛgeṇa vucyati: tava adya osaro gaccha rājño mahānase⁵² ti. sā āha: ahaṃ gurviṇī dve ime potako⁵³ kuṣṣismim

26. mss. °vāṇi, cf. §2.30; but I have not noted the change in this word. 27. v.l., for °pakṣehi; 'parties of deer' seems implausible, and mṛga-pakṣin is a Skt. cpd. 28. mss., for (em.) mahārāja, and adhisthāna; D. adhisthāna; I am now less sure that this should be emended; paristhita is a spelling for °ṣṭhita, D.; such forms could perhaps be genuine, as analogies to the simplex. 29. mss. (§8.11), for (em.) °te. 30. mss. (§8.83; or generic sg., 'one that is in a village'), for (em.) °tā. 31. v.l., for (1 ms.) °tā. 32. mss., for (em.) parvatagatā. 33. mss. prabhā; ? cf. bhāvati (m.c.; D.). 34. D. velā. 35. mss.; as n. 14. 36. mss. anayato vya° ('disaster after misfortune?'); but this locution, instead of the cpd. as above and below, is not noted in BHS or Pali. 37. mss.; Senart om. 38. mss. °grahaneṣu; cf. D. grahaṇa; but here the meaning of gahana seems necessary, tho above (before n. 8) one ms. has grahaṇeṣu. 39. so, with preceding ca (kept by Senart), the only ms. (the other om.), for (em.) naḍa-gah°. 40. mss. °te. 41. acc., §7.18. 42. D. 43. mss. (§10.203), for (em.) °patināṃ. 44. mss. ('instructions'? or 'assurance', cf. BR s.v. jñā with ā, caus., 2 ?), for (em.) vijñapti. 45. §28.23. 46. mss. rājñā. 47. mss.; as notes 14, 35. 48. mss. (subject, the people, as commanded by the king), for (em.) °yati. 49. loc., as n. 12. 50. (avasaraḥ, 'turn'.) 51. D. (mss. here ānayakenaṃ, ānattakena). 52. mss. (v.l. °me), for (em.) °sam. 53. mss. (cf. §§4.14; 8.74, 83), for (em.) me potakā.

anyam tāva ānapehi⁵⁴ yam velam prasūtā bhaviṣyāmi tataḥ gamiṣyāmi; te dāni ekasyārthe trivargam carīṣyāmaḥ; yuṣmākam evam ciratarakena⁵⁵ vāro bhaviṣyati imehi duvehi potakehi jātehi. tena ānapakena⁵⁶ mṛgena etaṁ kāryam yūthapatisya ārocitaṁ. yūthapati āha: anyam mṛgam ānapehi⁵⁷ yo etasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye antareṇa⁵⁹ eṣā mṛgām⁶⁰ mṛgīprasūtā⁶¹ samānām⁶² paścād gamiṣyati. tena ānapakena⁶³ mṛgena tāṁ mṛgīm atikramitvā yo tasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye antareṇa so āṇatto gaccha rājño mahānasan ti. so pi āha: na mama adya osaro amukāye mṛgiye adya osaro evam tāvad antaram jiviṣyam.⁶⁴ evam aparāpare pi⁶⁵ vucyanti na ca anosarā gacchanti. sarve jalpanti: amukāye mṛgiye osaro sā gacchatū^{65a} ti. sā mṛgī vucyati: bhadre na kocid⁶⁶ icchati⁶⁶ anosareṇa gantum. tava osaro tvam evam^{66a} gacchāhi rājño mahānasam. sā dāni mṛgī yāṁ velāṁ na mucyati sā teṣāṁ potakānām premnena mamā⁶⁷ samnipātena⁶⁸ ete pi ghāṭayīṣyantīti⁶⁹ taṁ dvitīyam mṛgayūtham gatā gacchiya tasya yūthapatisya prānipatitā. sānam⁷⁰ yūthapati⁷¹ prcchati: kim etaṁ bhadre kim ānapesi⁷² kim kāryam. sā āha: adya tato yūthāto mama vāro rājño mahānasam gamanāye mama ca duve potakā kuṣṣismim tato me so Viśākho yūthapati vijñāpto mama adya osaro ime ca duve potakā kuṣṣismim anyāṁ preṣehi yam velam prasūtā bhaviṣyam tato gamiṣyāmi. tena ca yūthapatinā ye anye ānapiyanti te pi na icchanti gantum nāsmākam osaro amukāye mṛgiye osaro sā gacchatū ti. sā aham tehi na mucyāmi⁷³ osarāto vucyāmi gacchāhi tava osaro ti tad icchāmi mṛgarājena ato anyam mṛgam visarjamānam yam velam aham prasūtā bhaviṣyāmi tato gamiṣyāmi. so mṛgarājā mṛgīm āha: tāva mā bhāyāhi anyam visarjayiṣyam. tena mṛgarājena ānapako mṛgo āṇatto ito yūthāto yasya mṛgasya osaro taṁ ānapehi etāye mṛgiye mayā abhayam dinnam. tena ānapakena yasya mṛgasya osaro taṁ ānapyati: gaccha rājño mahānasam. so pi āha: na asmākam yūthasya adya vāro Viśākhasya yūthasya adya vāro. so ānapako mṛgo āha:⁷⁴ Viśākhasya yūthāto adya vāro yasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye vāro sā gurviṇī duve potakā kuṣṣismim tehi na mucyati tava osaro tvam gacchāhīti. tāye ca mṛgiye tato amucyantiye iha yūtham āgatvā Nyagrodho yūthapati vijñāpto. Nyagrodhena yūthapatinā tasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye abhayam dinnam yūthapatinā⁷⁵ āṇattam: yasya ito yūthāto osaro taṁ visarjehi iti. tava ito yūthāto osaro tvam gacchāhi. so āha: dvitīyasya adya osarāto⁷⁶ nāham anosare gaccheyam. evam yo-yo ānapyati so-so pi na icchati anosare gantum. tena ānapakena mṛgeṇa Nyagrodhasya mṛgapatisya ārocitaṁ: na koci icchati anosareṇa gantum jalpanti, nāsmākam adya osaro dvitīyasya

54. D.; mss. ānapehi; Senart em. ānāpehi; similarly below. 55. D. 56. mss. ānakena, ānekena; n. 51. 57. so, or °yehi, mss. 58. mss. (§9.76), for (em.) °syā. 59. D. 60. acc. pl.; so (or mṛgā) mss.; Senart om. 61. acc. pl. (§8.92). 62. mss. (D.), for (em.) °nā; 'she shall go after the (two) deer when they are brought forth by the doe'; or (less likely) mṛgī separate word, with eṣā. 63. cf. notes 51, 56; mss. always intend this; Senart always ānā°. 64. §§31.30 ff. 65. mss. aparā aparehi, to be kept? 'others were spoken to by others', i.e. one spoke to another, and so on (?). 65a. §4.18. 66. mss. kācid, and gacchati (to be kept? 'no one goes to go?'); em. Senart. 66a. so mss., for eva (em. Senart; perhaps rightly?). 67. mss., for (em.) mama; §20.27. 68. mss. °vātena, perh. to be kept; §2.30. 69. mss. (§2.41), for (em.) ghāta°. 70. mss. (§21.45), for (em.) so nām. 71. ed. with v.l. °tiḥ. 72. mss. āpesi; ed. em. ānā°. 73. mss. mucyasi; em. Senart. 74. mss. insert adya; del. Senart. 75. mss. °pati; em. Senart. 76. so, or °rato, mss. ('because of the turn today of the other [herd]'), for (em.) osaro taṁ.

mṛgapatisya⁷⁷ adya osaro. mṛgarājā āha: millehi maye^{77a} imasyā mṛgiye abhayaṃ dinnaṃ. na śakyā ma eṣāṃ⁷⁸ bhūyo tatra mahānasam visarjayitum; ahaṃ svayaṃ gamiṣyāmi.

so mṛgarājā tato vanaṣaṇḍāto pantham otaritvā Vārāṇasīm gacchati. yo-yo puruṣo taṃ mṛgarājāṃ paśyati gacchantam so-so etam anugacchati. mṛgo darśaniyo rūpeṇa citropacitro raktehi khurehi añjanehi⁷⁹ akṣiḥi prabhāsvarehi darśaniyehi. mahatā janakāyena⁸⁰ agrato kṛto gacchati yāvad abhyantaram nagaram praviṣṭo nāgarehi dṛṣṭo abhijñāto so mṛgarājā mahato janakāyasya. te taṃ paśyitvā mṛgarājāṃ utkaṇṭhitā tan tattakam mṛgayūtham sarvaṃ kṣapita⁸¹ ayam gato⁸² gacchāma rājānaṃ vijñapemaḥ⁸³ yathaiṣo mṛgarājā mucyeyā na hanyeyā alaṃkāro imasya adhiṣṭhānasya cakṣuramaṇīyo jāto nirdhāvanto udyāne ca tadāge ca, te taṃ mṛgaṃ paśyitvā cakṣuhprītim anubhavanti. tenaiva sā mahattarakā⁸⁴ mahatā janakāyena sārḍham mṛgarājasya anuprṣṭhato rājakulaṃ praviṣṭā.⁸⁵ mṛgarājā ca mahānasam praviṣṭo imehi ca naigamehi rājā arthakaraṇasmim upaviṣṭo vijñapto: mahārāja tattakam mṛgayūtham sarvaṃ kṣiṇam. aheṭhakā śuṣkārdraṇi tṛṇāni bhakṣayanti na kasyaci aparādhyanti te ca sarve kṣapitā. ayam so yūthapati svayaṃ āgato. dullabho⁸⁶ mahārāja edṛso mṛgarājā prāsādikō darśaniyo janasya cakṣuramaṇīyo. nagarāto janā nirdhāvanti udyānaṃ vā tadāgaṃ vā ārāmaṃ vā puṣkarinīm vā ca te pi taṃ mṛgarājāṃ paśyitvā prītā bhavanti alaṃkārabhūte^{86a} nagaropavanasya. yadi mahārājasya prasādo bhaveyā eṣo mṛgarājā jīvanto mucyeyā. rājñā amātyā ānattā: gacchatha taṃ mṛgarājāṃ mahānasāto ānetha. so tehi amātyehi gatvā mahānasāto ānīto rājño sakāśam. rājā taṃ mṛgarājāṃ prechati: kiṃ tvam svayaṃ āgato nāsti bhūyo kocit mṛgo yaṃ tuvaṃ svayaṃ āgato ti. so pi rājā⁸⁷ āha: na hi mahārāja mṛgo⁸⁸ nāsti apare mṛgāḥ. kiṃ tu adya dvitīyasya mṛgayūthasya osaro. tatra yasya⁸⁸ mṛgiyo⁸⁹ vāro āpadyati sā gurviṇi duve potakā kuṣismim. sā mṛgī vucyati gaccha mahānasam tava adya vāro. dvitīyamṛgayūthe Viśākho yūthapati asti.⁹⁰ mama adya osaro rājño mahānasa⁹¹ gantum kin tu ahaṃ gurviṇi duve me⁹² potakā kuṣismim icchāmi anyam visarjayitum yaṃ velam ahaṃ prasūtā bhaviṣyam tato gamiṣyāmi. tato yo anyo mṛgo ānāpyati so na icchati gantum jalpati etasya⁹³ mṛgiye osaro eṣā gacchatū ti tehi mṛgehi na mucyati. tava adya osaro tvam gacchāhi sā tehi amucyantī mama mūla⁹⁴ āgatā. ahaṃ tāye vijñapto mama adya tato yūthāto osaro ime⁹⁵ duve potakā kuṣis-

77. so, or yūthapatisya, mss., for (em.) mṛgayūthasya (the king is mentioned as representing his herd). 77a. §20.18. 78. ma eṣāṃ, 1 ms., v.l. saiṣāṃ, for (em.) saiṣā; §21.9, and D. śakyā. 79. D. 80. mss. °kāye. 81. mss., for (em.) °taṃ. 82. perh. read āgato (em.) with Senart, who also inserts yūthapatiḥ svayaṃ before this word. 83. mss. (or °ma), for (em.) vijñā°. 84. mss. (D.), for (em.) sa-ma°kena. 85. mss. °ṣṭhā, or °ṣṭhāḥ, for (em.) °ṣṭam. 86. v.l. for durl° (D.; §2.16). 86a. so, or °tena, mss. (loc. or instr. with prītā), for (em.) °taṃ. 87. mss., for (em.) so mṛgarājā. 88. Senart om. mṛgo of mss.; 'it is not true that there is no deer; there are other deer' (understand santi, or asti, which may have been lost by haplography, after nāsti). 89. mss. (§10.116), for (em.) °ye. 90. Senart inserts: sā taṃ gatvā āha; some such clause may indeed have been lost, but it seems that we can only follow the mss.; it is, after all, clear who speaks the following, and to whom. 91. mss., for (em.) °sam; §8.11 or §§8.31 ff. 92. prob. means ime (§4.14); cf. notes 53, 95. 93. ed. with v.l. °syā; cf. note 58. 94. mss., for (em.) mūle. 95. mss., for (em.) me.

mim na ca tehi mucyāmi tad icchāmi mṛgarājena ito yūthāto āṇattam anyam⁹⁶ so⁹⁷ rājño mahānasam gaccheyā. yena antareṇa aham prasūtā bhaviṣyan ti⁹⁸ tato gamiṣyam. tasya⁹⁸ maye mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ mayāpi yo mṛgo āṇapyati so na icchati, na asmākaṃ osaro dvitīyasya yūthasya osaro evaṃ yo-yo āṇapyati so-so na icchati anosaresmim⁹⁹ ihāgantum. so haṃ jānāmi mayā etasyā mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ gacchāmi svayan ti so aham svayam āgato. so rājā tasya mṛgasya śrutvā vismito sarvo ca janakāyo aho yāvad dhārmiko mṛgarājā. tasya Kāśirājño bhavati: nāyam tiriccho yaḥ¹⁰⁰ eṣo mṛgo parasya kāraṇena ātmānam parityajati dharmam jānāti vayam¹⁰¹ tiricchā ye vayam dharmam na jānāma ye imeṣāṃ evarūpānām satvaratnānām ahetḥakānām heṭhām utpadyema. so taṃ mṛgarājam āha: prīto smi tava sakāśāto sakṛpo ca mahātmā ca tvayi¹⁰² mṛgabhūtena te tasyā ātmabhṛtyāye mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ. aham pi tava āgamyā¹⁰³ tvadvacanāt sarvamṛgānām ca abhayam demi. adyāgreṇa ye ca tatra uddeṣe teṣāṃ sarveṣāṃ mṛgānām abhayam dadāmi gacchāhi vasatha abhītā anuttrastā. rājñā nagare ghaṇṭāghoṣaṇā kārāpitā: na kenacit mama vijite mṛgā viheṭhayitavyā. tasya rājño taṃ¹⁰⁴ mṛgānām abhayam¹⁰⁵ dānapradānāt.

yāva¹⁰⁶ deveṣu śabdāṃ abhyudgatam. Śakreṇa devānām indreṇa rājño jījñāsanārtham anekāni mṛgaśatāni mṛgasahasrāni nirmītāni. sarvā^{106a} Kāśijana-pado mṛgehi ākīrṇo nāsti so kṣetro yaṃ¹⁰⁷ na mṛgāḥ. jānapadehi rājā vijñapto. tena dāni Nyagrodhena mṛgarājñā sā mṛgī vucyati: bhadre gaccha Viśākhasya yūtham. sā āha: mṛgarāja na gamiṣyāmi varam tava mūle¹⁰⁸ mṛtam na Viśākhamūle jīvitam. sā dāni mṛgī gātham bhāṣati:

1. Nyagrodham eva seveyā na Viśākham pi¹⁰⁹ prārthaye¹¹⁰

Nyagrodhasmim mṛtam śreyo na Viśākhasmi¹¹¹ jīvitam.

jānapadā rājam vijñapenti:¹¹²

2. udajyate janapado rāṣṭram sphītam vinaśyati

mṛgā dhānyāni khādanti taṃ niṣedha janādhipa

3. udajyatu janapado sphītam rāṣṭram vinaśyatu

na tv evaṃ mṛgarājasya varam dattvā mṛsam bhane.

mṛgānām dāyo dinno mṛgadāve Rṣipattane.¹¹³

96. ? my conjecture; mss. āṇattevaṃ, yantu, or (v.l.) āṇayam, yatum; Senart em. anyam āṇāpayitum. 97. mss., for (em.) yo. 98. (iti;) mss., for (em.) bhaviṣyam. 99. mss. (§§8.70-72), for (em.) °rasmim. 100. Senart's em., for mss. tiricchā-maḥ; cf. Mv ii.236.11-12. 101. mss. vinayan. 102. so, or tvayā, mss. (both may be n. sg., §§20.8, 9), for (em.) tvam yaṃ. 103. D. 104. mss. (= tat), for (em.) teṣāṃ. 105. mss., for (em.) °ya-. 106. v.l., for yāvad. 106a. mss. (§8.24), for (em.) °vo. 107. one ms. (v.l. ya), for (em.) yatra; (= yat, 'so that . . .'). 108. D. 109. m.c., for mss. °kham api, Senart em. abhi-. 110. v.l. for °yet. 111. m.c., for mss. Viśākha, Senart em. °khasmim; both unmetr. 112. one ms. (v.l. vijñe°), for (em.) vijñā°. 113. mss., for (em.) mṛgadāyo ti Rṣipattano; D. mṛgadāva, where LV 19.4 is quoted; LV assumes this story as known and in the preceding tells briefly the story of the ṛṣis' 'fall', ending in 19.3 tasmāt prabhṛti Rṣipatanasamjñodapādi (cf. above, note 1).

2

The Wolf and the Sheep

Mūlasarvāstivāda Vinaya iv.227.17–228.19. This is presented as an interesting variant on the well-known European fable of the Wolf and the Lamb. So far as I have been able to discover, neither this nor any other form of that fable has previously been recorded in India, with the single exception of a Gondi story (Tiger and Goat) recorded in the Linguistic Survey of India iv.526. I owe this reference to the kindness of Murray B. Emeneau, who observes, rightly as I think, that it is so extremely close to the European fable as to be suspicious; it may well have been a very recent 'plant', or introduction from a European source.

bhūtapūrvam bhikṣavo 'nyatamasmin karvaṭake gr̥hapatiḥ prativasati. tasya eḍakānām vargaḥ. taccāraṇāya eḍakapālo grāmād bahir nirgataḥ. tataś cārayitvā sūryasyāstaṃgamanakālasamaye karvaṭakam praveśayitum ārabdhaḥ. ta-trānyatarā¹ jirṇeḍikām² pr̥sthato 'valambamāno vṛko gacchati. tāvad vṛkeṇa gr̥hītā. kathayati:

1. kaccit te mātula kṣemaṃ sukhaṃ kaccit tu mātula
ekaḥ kaccid³ arāṇye 'smin sukhaṃ vindasi mātula, iti.

so 'pi kathayati:

2. marditvā mama lāṅgūlam khosayitvā ca vāladhim
atha mātulavādena kutra mokṣyasi eḍaka⁴, iti.

eḍikā punar āha:

3. pr̥sthatas tava lāṅgūlam purato hy āgatā aham
atha kenābhyupāyena⁵ lāṅgūlam marditam mayā, iti.

vṛko bhūyaḥ kathayati:

4. catvāras tu ime dvīpāḥ sasamudrāḥ saparvatāḥ
sarveṣu mama lāṅgūlam atha kena tvam āgatā, iti.

eḍikā prāha:

5. pūrvam eva mayā bhadra jñātīnām antikāc chrutam
sarvatra tava lāṅgūlam ākāśenāham āgatā, iti.

vṛkaḥ prāha:

6. ākāśena patantyā vai tvayā me ajareḍake
trāsito mṛgasamgho 'sau yo me bhakṣya upāgataḥ, iti.
7. evaṃ tasyāḥ pralapantyā utpatya pāpakarmaṇā
eḍikāyāḥ śiraś chinnaṃ⁶ hatvā māṃsam ca bhakṣitam.

1. m omitted, perhaps by misprint or other error; but cf. §§9.20–22. 2. e for Skt. ai, §3.67; may also be regarded as loss of final a in saṃdhi, §4.20 ff. 3. for kaścid. 4. probably not voc. fem. in -a (§9.15), but either the masc. form (applicable to the whole species), or (originally with no punctuation) in saṃdhi for eḍake-iti. 5. for 'uyāyena. 6. for śira-
chinnam; prob. error (cf. §16.31).

3

The Four Sights (Mahāvastu)

Mv ii.150.1–157.18. In Pali the canonical version is found in DN ii.21.13 ff.; the post-canonical, closer to the BHS forms, in Jāt. i.58.31 ff.

bodhisattvo pitaram abhimantrayati udyānabhūmiṃ niryāsyāmiti. rājñā Śuddhodanena amātyā āṇattā yāvad¹ rājakulaṃ yāvac ca udyānabhūmiṃ at-rāntare pratijāgratha siktasamṣṛṣṭam^{1a} vitatavitānaṃ citraduṣyaparikṣiptaṃ osaktapaṭṭadāmakaḷāpaṃ dhūpitadhūpanaṃ muktapuṣpāvākīrṇaṃ deśe-deśeṣu² dhūpayantrāṇi mālyayantrāṇi naṭanartakaṛḷlamallapāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇi mā-nāpikāṇi rūpaśabdagandhāṇi upasthāpetha amanāpikāṇi³ udvartāpetha, yathā kumāro udyānabhūmiṃ abhiniṣkrānto na kiñcid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā.⁴ evaṃ rājño vacanamātreṇa amātyehi yāvac ca rājakulaṃ yāvac ca tāṃ kumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ yathānattaṃ mārgaṃ pratijāgritaṃ deśe-deśeṣu² ca puruṣā sthāpitā yathā kumārasya purato na kiñcij jirṇo vṛddho vyādhito vā kāṇo vā khaḍo⁵ vā darduro vā kaṇḍūlo vā kacchulo vā vicarciko vā anyo vā kiñcid amanāpaṃ kumārasya udyānaṃ abhiniṣkramantasya purato tiṣṭheyā. evaṃ kumāro⁶ mahārhaṃ ca⁷ saptaratnacitreṇa yānena mahatā rājānubhāvena ma-hatā⁸ rājarddhīye mahatīye vibhūṣāye udyānabhūmiṃ niryāntasya⁶ rājapuruṣā vāmadakṣiṇena utsāraṇaṃ karontā gacchanti, yathā kumāro na kiñcid amanā-paṃ paśyeyā. evaṃ kumāro mānāpikāṇi rūpāṇi paśyanto mānāpikāṇi śabdāṇi śṛṇvanto mānāpikāṇi gandhāṇi ghrāyanto ubhayato vāmadakṣiṇena añjaliśa-tasahasrāṇi praticchanto⁹ vividhāṇi ca cūrṇavarṣāṇi sampraticchanto¹⁰ Kapila-vastuto udyānabhūmiṃ nirdhāvāntasya Ghaṭikāreṇa kumbhakāreṇa śuddhā-vāsadevaputrabhūtena tathānyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi devaputrehi jirṇo puruṣo purato abhinirmīto¹¹ jirṇo¹² vṛddho¹² mahallako¹² adhvagatavayam¹³ anu-prāpto¹² śvetaśīro tilakāhatagātro bhagno gopānasīvakro purataprāgbhāro¹⁴ daṇ-

1. D. yāvat (3). 1a. repeated twice below; interpretable, no doubt; LV parallel (187.14) siktah samṣṛṣṭo (all mss.; Calc. samṣṛṣṭo); one of the two is surely a graphic corruption (s:m) for the other; LV makes much easier sense, but might be a lect. fac., and if Calc. rests on a real ms. reading, it partially supports Mv; Tib., however, phyags nas, 'having swept'. Pali versions lack the expression. 2. here one ms. deśa-deśeṣu, but repeatedly below both mss. (and Senart always) deśe-deśeṣu, which I think must be kept; it may be regarded as a blend of Skt. deśa-de°, deśe-deśe, and deśeṣu-deśeṣu. 3. mss. intend this, for (em.) amān°. 4. mss. (with no daṇḍa) for (em.) °ya. 5. Senart with mss. khāḍo; cf. n. 29; D. 6. §7.13. 7. mss. (°ham, adv.), for (em.) mahārheṇa; cf. n. 32. 8. §6.18. 9. one ms. (§3.32), for (ed. with v.l.) prati°; cf. n. 10. 10. so mss. clearly intend (cf. 152.10 sampraticchanto, in repetition, n. 34); Senartem. praticchanto; cf. n. 9. 11. v.l. °nirmīto, perhaps the true form, to be classed with §28.16, cf. §34.11. 12. mss. -am for -o, em. Senart; the corruption prob. resulted from attraction to the ending of -vayam, but to construe the first three words with -vayam seems hard, to construe anuprāpta thus is impossible. 13. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °gatam vayam; see just below. 14. mss., for (em.) purato-prā°; §4.32.

dam avaṣṭabhya prakhalamānair¹⁵ gātrair gacchanto.¹⁶ bodhisattvo taṃ drṣtvā sārathim kim imo puruṣo evaṃ pratikūlo prcchati,¹⁷ jīrṇo vṛddho mahallako adhvagatavayam anuprāptaḥ śvetaśiro tilakāhatagātro bhagno gopānasivakro puratoprāgbhāro¹⁸ daṇḍam avaṣṭabhya¹⁹ prakhalamānair gātraiḥ gacchati. sārathi āha: kumāra²⁰ kin²¹ te etena prcchitena eṣa puruṣo jīrṇo nāma vayapari-gataśarīro gacchāma udyānabhūmim tahiṃ devakumāro²² pañcahi kāmaguṇehi krīḍāhi ramāhi paricārehi. kumāro āha: bho bhaṇe²³ sārathi vayam api jarādharmā jarādharmatāyām anatītāḥ yatra nāma jātasya jarā prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā rati. kumāro āha: sārathi nivartehi ratham alam udyānagamanāye. kumāro punar nivartitvā grhaṃ praviṣṭo. rājā Śuddhodano amātyāṃ prcchati: bho bhaṇe kiṃ kumāro punar nivṛtto udyānabhūmim na nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ: mahārāja kumāro jīrṇaṃ puruṣaṃ drṣtvā nivṛtto²⁴ na bhūyo udyānabhūmim nirgato. rājño bhavati mā haiva yathā Asitena ṛṣiṇā kumāro vyākṛto tathā bhaviṣyati rājñā kumārasya antaḥpure samdrṣtaṃ:²⁵ suṣṭhu kumāraṃ krīḍāpetha ramāpetha pravicaṛayetha²⁶ nāṭyehi gītehi vāditehi yathā kumāro grhe abhirameyā. evaṃ kumārasya^{26a} yathā devaloke evamrūpā antaḥpure saṃgīti vartanti. na ca kumārasya saṃgītiṣu manam gacchati; tam eva²⁷ jīrṇaṃ puruṣaṃ smarati.

aparakālena kumāro āha: udyānabhūmi^{27a} nirdhāviṣyāmīti. rājā āha: mānā-pikāni rūpaśabdāni upasthāpetha yathā kumāro udyānabhūmi²⁸ abhiniṣkramanto na kiṃcid amanāpaṃ paśyeya. evaṃ rājño vacanamātreṇa amātyehi yāva ca rājakulaṃ yāvac ca tāṃ kumārasya udyānabhūmim yathānattaṃ mār-gaṃ pratijāgritaṃ deṣe-deṣeṣu ca puruṣā sthā(pitā yathā udyā)nabhūmi²⁸ niryāntasya purato na kvacij jīrṇo vā vṛddho vā vyādhito vā kāṇo vā khodo²⁹ vā dradulo³⁰ vā kaṇḍulo³¹ vā kacchulo vā vicarciko vā anyo vā kiṃcid amanāpaṃ kumārasya udyānabhūmim abhiniṣkramantasya purato na tiṣṭheyā. evaṃ kumāro mahāraheṇa³² saptaratnacitreṇa (*etc., as above, to*) utsāraṇa³³ kārayantā gacchanti, yathā kumāro na kenacid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā. evaṃ (*etc., as above, to*) añjaliśatasahasrāṇi pratīcchanto vividhāni ca puṣpavarṣāṇi³⁴ sampratīcchan-to Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmim nirdhāvantaṃ Ghaṭikāreṇa ca kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena tathā anyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi deva-putrehi vyādhito puruṣo purato abhinirmīto³¹ śūnahastapādo śūnena mukhena

15. so I read, with mss. and ed. in next sentence; Senart avaṣṭabhya-mānair (mss. °ṣṭavya-mānair). 16. mss. °ntaṃ, em. Senart; by deleting the daṇḍa, we might keep the acc. (with following taṃ). 17. Senart transp. prcchati before kim. 18. v.l. purato° for ed. °taḥ°; both mss. °bhārā, em. Senart. 19. mss. °ṣṭavyaḥ, em. Senart. 20. mss., for (em.) °ro (why?). 21. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. kimca. 22. mss., for (em.) °ra; '(as) a (very) god'. 23. D. 24. mss. niyanto or nī°; Senart em. niryāto; in parallel 153.6 (after n. 45), Senart nivṛtto, as mss. clearly intend. 25. so mss. (one drṣṭaṃ, om. sam); also in repetition, n. 47; impersonal, 'the king looked into (went to see) the prince's harem', lit. 'it was looked in . . .'; Senart em. °puraṃ samdrṣṭaṃ. 26. mss. (D.), for (em.) °cārāpetha. 26a. so repetition below (after n. 47); Senart reads evaṃ kumārasya after devaloke; mss. here seem to be reported as having it in both places. 27. mss. evaṃ; em. Senart. 27a. v.l., for °mim. 28. mss. (§10.50) twice for (em.) °mim; (pitā yathā udyā) lacuna in mss., em. Senart. 29. ms. (here lacuna in 1 ms.; cf. n. 5), for (em.) khādo. 30. ms., for (em.) °ro; D. 31. ms. (kaḍulo), for (em.) °ūlo; cf. n. 51. 32. mss. °raho, °rahona, em. Senart; cf. n. 7. 33. so here mss., for (Senart em., as above) °ṇāṃ. 34. one ms. adds cūrṇavarṣāṇi; on sam° cf. n. 10.

pītapāṇḍuvarṇo dakodariko nābhīyo³⁵ dakadhārāye pravahantiye makṣikāsa-
hasrehi khādyamāno³⁶ adrākṣaṇīyo³⁷ samvegakārako. bodhisattvo taṃ dr̥ṣṭvā
sārathim prechati bho bhaṇe sārathi kim imo puruṣo evaṃ pratikūlo pīto
pāṇḍukavello³⁸ sūnahastapādo bhinnamukhavarṇo nābhīyo³⁹ dakadhārāye śra-
vantiye makṣikāsaahasrehi khādyati. sārathi āha: kumāra kin te etena prechitena
eṣo puruṣo vyādhinā parigataśarīro gacchāma udyānabhūmin taḥim kṛḍāhi
ramāhi pravacārehi. kumāro āha: bho bhaṇe sārathi vayam api vyādhidharmā
vyādhidharmatāyām anatītā. yatra nāma jātasya jarā prajñāyati vyādhi ca
prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā ratih.

1. rūpasyā⁴⁰ vyasanam balasya mathanam sarvendriyāṇām^{40a} vadhaḥ
śokānām prabhavo rativyupaśamo⁴¹ cittāśrayāṇām⁴² nidhi
dharmasyopaśamaḥ ◡ — ◡ ◡ ◡ — gātrāśritānām⁴² grhaṃ
yo lokam pibate vapuś ca grasatī⁴³ vyādhisya^{43a} ko nodvijet

kumāro āha: sārathi nivartehi ratham alam me udyānam gamanāye.⁴⁴ kumāro
punaḥ nivartitvā grhaṃ praviṣṭaḥ. rājā Śuddhodano amātyāṃ prechati: bho
bhaṇe kiṃ⁴⁵ kumāro nivṛtto udyānabhūmiṃ na⁴⁵ nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ:
mahārāja kumāro vyādhitam puruṣam dr̥ṣṭvā nivṛtto na bhūyo udyānabhūmiṃ
nirgato. rājño bhavati: mā haiva⁴⁶ yathā Asitena ṛṣiṇā kumāro vyākṛto tathā
bhaviṣyati. rājñā kumārasya antaḥpure samdr̥ṣṭam.⁴⁷ suṣṭhu kumāram kṛḍā-
petha ramāpetha nātyehi gītehi vāditehi yathā kumāro grhe abhirameyā. evaṃ
kumārasya yathā devaloke evamrūpā antaḥpure saṃgīti vartanti. na ca kumā-
rasya saṃgītiṣu manam gacchati; tam eva jīṛnam ca vyādhitam ca puruṣam
samanusmarati.

aparakālena kumāro bhūyo pitaram āprechati: tāta^{47a} udyānabhūmiṃ nir-
yāsyāmi darśanāye. rājñā amātyānām ānatti dinnā: kumāro udyānabhūmiṃ
niryāsyati udyānabhūmiṃ alamkārapetha mārgam pratijāgaretha nagaram ca
alamkārapetha yāvac ca rājakulam yāvac ca rājakumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ
siktasamsr̥ṣṭam vitatavitānam citraduṣyaparikṣiptam osaktapaṭṭadāmakalā-
paṃ dhūpitadhūpanam muktapuspāvākīṛnam deṣe-deṣeṣu ca puṣpayantrāṇi
naṭanartakaṇṭhamallapāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇikā mānāpikāni ca rūpāṇi^{47b} śabdāni
gandhāni upasthāpetha⁴⁸ yathā kumāro udyānabhūmiṃ niryānto na kaṃcid⁴⁹
amanāpaṃ paśyeyā jīṛnam vyādhitam vā kṇam vā khoḍam vā dadrulam⁵⁰ vā
kaṇḍulam⁵¹ vā kacchulam vā andham vā gilānam vā; yathā kumāro na kiṃcid

35. mss. lā°; Senart em. nābhīye; §10.115. 36. mss., for (em., or misprint?) °mānā. 37. ? D.
38. mss.; D.; Senart em. pītapāṇḍukavarṇo (cf. above, before n. 35); but the Deśī word
vella is not likely to be a ms. corruption; perhaps rather the above originally read like this,
with bhinnamukha- before -varṇo. 39. cf. n. 35; mss. here nā°, and one ms. with Senart
°īye. 40. m.c. for °ya; here begins a śārdulavikṛḍita verse, printed by Senart as prose;
the mss. present almost perfect meter, except for a lacuna of six syllables in the 3d pāda.
40a. mss. °yam, °yām; em. Senart (confirmed by meter). 41. mss. °śramo or °samo (which
Senart reads, perhaps rightly, §2.63). 42. D. āśraya (2, 3), āśrita; probably read °āśravāṇām
at least for °yāṇām, and possibly for °śritānām. 43. m.c. for °ti. 43a. mss. °ṣya; §10.78.
44. mss., for °na-gama°; §36.16. 45. mss. hi for kiṃ, and om. na. 46. mss. haivaṃ, heva;
Senart hevaṃ (!); cf. §42.4. 47. mss.; n. 25. 47a. mss. tato. 47b. v.l., for ed. °ni. 48.
this word om. in mss.; cf. above. 49. mss., for (em.) kiṃcid. 50. so, or dadrulam, mss.,
for (em.) dadruram. 51. mss., for (em.) °ūlam; cf. n. 31.

amanāpaṃ paśyeyā tathā karetha.⁵² vacanamātrena ca rājño amātyehi yathā-
 ṇattam pratijāgrtaṃ^{52a} vāmadakṣiṇato ca puruṣāḥ sthāpitā ye janasya utsāra-
 ṇam karonti yathā kumāro udyānabhūmiṃ niryānto na kiṃcid amanāpaṃ
 paśyeyā. evaṃ kumāro saptaratnacitreṇa yānena vitatavitānena osaktapaṭṭa-
 dāmakaḷāpena hemajālasamchannena savaijayantehi⁵³ sanandīghoṣeṇa sakhura-
 pravālena ucchritadhvajapatākena sāmātyaparijano mahatā rājānubhāvena
 mahatā rājarddhiye mahatiye vibhūṣāye mahatā samudayena ubhayato
 vāmadakṣiṇena añjaliśatasahasrāṇi⁵⁴ sampratīcchanto Kapilavastuto udyāna-
 bhūmiṃ niryāti. Ghaṭikāreṇa ca kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena
 anyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi devaputrehi mṛtako puruṣo kumārasya purato
 nirmito mañcake samāropito puruṣehi niyanto⁵⁵ jñātihi aśrukaṇṭhehi rudan-
 mukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi⁵⁶ uraṃ pīdantehi⁵⁷ karuṇaṃ pralapantehi. kumāro
 taṃ dr̥ṣṭvā sārathiṃ prcchati: bho bhāṇe sārathi kim idaṃ puruṣo mañcakam
 āropito viniyate jñātihi aśrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi uraṃ
 pīdantehi.^{57a} sārathi āha: kumāra⁵⁸ eṣo puruṣo mṛto jñātihi mañcakam āropya
 aśrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi uraṃ pīdantehi⁵⁹ śmaśānaṃ niyati.
 kumāro āha: bho bhāṇe na⁶⁰ eṣa sārathi bhūyo puruṣo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ
 vā⁶¹ bhrātaraṃ vā bhaginīṃ vā mitrajñātisālohitam⁶¹ vā citraṃ vā jambudvī-
 paṃ paśyati. sārathi āha: āma kumāra na⁶² eṣa bhūyo puruṣo mātaraṃ vā
 drakṣyati pitaraṃ vā bhrātaraṃ vā bhaginīṃ vā mitrajñātisālohitam vā citraṃ
 vā jambudvīpaṃ. kumāro āha: maraṇaṃ khalu

2. tava ca⁶³ mama ca tulyaṃ naiva śatruḥ na bandhuḥ^{63a}

rtu yatha parivartī⁶⁴ durjayaṃ durvinītaṃ

na gaṇayati kulīnaṃ nīca nānāthavantaṃ⁶⁵

dinakara iva nirbhīr atra⁶⁶ mārgena yāti

sārathi āha:

3. kāmāṃ sampattim rājalakṣmīm ratim śrīm^{66a}

etām^{66a} prcchāhi⁶⁷ sarvalokaṇḍhānām

kiṃ tubhyaṃ raudraṃ⁶⁸ rogasaṃtāpamūlaṃ

mṛtyuṃ taṃ⁶⁹ dr̥ṣṭvā yo vināśo narāṇām

52. mss., for (em.) karotha; opt.

to karati, §28.13, rather than to Pkt. (kareti) karei, §§38.2, 18 ff.; I have failed to note any clear instances of that present in BHS. 52a. one ms., v.l. °grataṃ, for (em.) °gritaṃ (as above); but cf. n. 89 and §34.14. 53. so, or °tīhi, mss.; Senart em. °tena; tho the following words are Bhvr., this could be a Karmadh., 'with accompanying banners'; but perhaps read °tīkena, see n. 91. 54. mss. añjalim-śata°. 55. mss. nīcanto, niyato; Senart em. niyate; §37.15. 56. mss. paripūrṇa-k°; Senart em. parikīrṇa-, but this does not fit in mg.; for my em. see just below. 57. mss. pīdumtehi, pīdyanto; Senart em. pīdent°; §38.30, cf. notes 57a, 59. 57a. mss. (v.l. piṇḍa°), for (em.) pīden°. 58. mss. °ro, em. Senart, prob. rightly (but cf. §8.28). 59. mss. pīdyan°, piṇḍan°; Senart em. pīden°; cf. n. 57. 60. my em.; not in mss. or Senart, but the reply seems to demand it. 61. the order is that of one ms., and of both in the reply; Senart follows v.l. 62. mss. kumāreṇa, em. Senart. 63. both mss.; Senart om. ca, making maraṇaṃ khalu part of the verse (which is mālinī). 63a. mss. bandhu. 64. mss. pata or śata (em. Senart) parivartate (kept by S.). 65. (na-anātha°;) mss. nīcam nātha°; Senart em. na nīcam na nātha° (unmetr.). 66. mss. nirbhītaḥ (v.l. °tha) atra; Senart °to atra, unmetr.; °to 'tra puts caesura in wrong place. 66a. mss. śrīḥ, etam. 67. m.c. for (mss. and Senart) °hi; meter, vaiśvadevī. 68. mss. kiṃ te raudra; em. Senart (tubhyaṃ, but the commoner tubhyaṃ is equally possible). 69. taṃ inserted by Senart m.c.

bodhisattvo āha:

4. jīrṇāturaṃ⁷⁰ mṛtaṃ dr̥ṣṭvā yo nodvijati saṃsare⁷¹

śocitavyaḥ⁷² sa durmedhā andho naṣṭo yathādhvani⁷³

kumāro āha: bho bhaṇe sārathi vayam api maraṇadharmā maraṇadharmatāyai⁷⁴ anatītā. yatra nāma jātasya vyādhi prajñāyati jarā prajñāyati maraṇaḥ prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā ratiḥ nivartehi rathaṃ, alaṃ me udyānabhūmiṃ⁷⁵ gamanāye. kumāro tato evaṃ pratinivartitvā punaḥ grhaṃ gato. rājā Śuddhodano amātyānāṃ pr̥cchati: kiṃ kumāro bhūyo pratinivartitaḥ na udyānabhūmiṃ nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ: deva kumāreṇa mṛtako puruṣo mañcake samāropito jñātihi aśrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśeḥi uraṃ pīḍante⁷⁶ ārtasvaraṃ ravanteḥi śmaśānaṃ nīyanto⁷⁷ dr̥ṣṭo tasya taṃ dr̥ṣṭvā samvego jātaṃ. tataḥ eva pratinivṛtto. rājño Śuddhodanasya etad abhūṣi: mā haiva⁷⁸ nimittakānāṃ brāhmaṇānāṃ satyavacanāṃ bhaviṣyati ye te evaṃ āhansuḥ: pravrajiṣyati kumāro. rājñā dāni kumārasya antaḥpuraṃ dūto preṣito varṣavarā kañcukiyā ca: suṣṭhu kumāraṃ krīḍāpetha nṛtyagītavāditeṇa yathā kumāro abhirameyā. te dāni antaḥpurikā kumāraṃ suṣṭhu abhiramenti⁷⁹ nṛtyeḥi gīteḥi vāditeḥi na ca kumārasya atra cittam vā mano vā nānyatra⁸⁰ tāṃ eva jīrṇān āturaṃ mṛtaṃ smarati.

kumāro bhūyaḥ aparakālena pitaram āpr̥cchati: tāta udyānabhūmyāṃ niryāsyāmi darśanāye. rājā āha: yasya kumāra kālaṃ manyasi.⁸¹ rājñā amātyānāṃ ānattam: udyānasya⁸² bhūmiṃ alaṃkārapetha nandanavanam⁸³ iva devarājasya nagaraṃ ca alaṃkārapetha yāvaca ca rājakulaṃ yāvaca ca rājakumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ siktasansṛṣṭam kārapetha vitatavitanāṃ citraduṣyaparikṣiptam osaktapaṭṭadāmakalāpaṃ dhūpitadhūpanam muktapuspāvakīrṇam deśe-deśeṣu ca puṣpayantrāṇi dhūpayantrāṇi naṭanartakaṛṇṇamallapāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇikā⁸⁴ pratijāgarāpetha mānāpikā pi ca rūpaśabdagandhāṃ yathā kumāro Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmi⁸⁵ niryānto na kiṃcid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā jīrṇam vā vyādhitam vā mṛtaṃ vā andham vā kāṇam vā khoḍam vā dadrulaṃ⁸⁶ vā kaṇḍulaṃ⁸⁷ kacchulaṃ vā vicarcikaṃ⁸⁸ vā tathā karoṭha. amātyeḥi ānattamātreḥi yathā rājño saṃdeśo tathā sarvaṃ pratijāgr̥taṃ⁸⁹ deśe-deśeṣu ca puruṣā sthāpitāḥ, yathā kumāro Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmiṃ⁹⁰ niryānto na kiṃcid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā. kumāro pi dāni saptaratnacitreṇa yānena hemajālapratichannena svalaṃkṛteṇa suvibhūṣiteṇa savaijayantīkena⁹¹ sanandighoṣeṇa sakhurapravāreṇa⁹² ucchritadhvajapatākena sāmātyo saparijano mahatā rājānubhāveṇa mahatā rājarddhīye mahatā viyūhāye mahatā samvṛd dhiye mahatā vibhūṣāye Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmiṃ niryāntasya⁹³ Ghaṭi

70. mss. jīrṇo āt°; em. Senart. 71. m.c. for saṃsāre (mss., Senart); cf. D. saṃsarin, and §3.31. 72. mss., for (em.) śoce°. 73. my em. (m.c.) for ed. with mss. andho dhvani yathā naṣṭaḥ. 74. cf. §9.34; mss. °yaiḥ, °yair. 75. mss., for (em.) °mi-; see n. 44. 76. mss. pīḍan°, pīḍyante; Senart em. pīḍen° (as above). 77. mss. nīryanto. 78. Senart with v.l. °vam; n. 46. 79. used as caus. in Pali as well as (°mayati) Skt.; v.l. °ramāpentī. 80. seems to belong to anyatra (1), D., but the repeated neg. is rather characteristic of anyatra (2); perhaps, after all, 'not except that he thought on . . .' (?) 81. mss., for (em.) °se. 82. v.l. °na-. 83. misprinted °vanamam. 84. one ms., for (Senart with v.l.) °kaṃ. 85. mss., for (em.) °miṃ; n. 28. 86. one ms., v.l. (da)rduḷam, for (em.) dadruraṃ. 87. as n. 51. 88. mss. corrupt; Senart em. as above. 89. as n. 52a. 90. v.l. °mi. 91. v.l. °tīkena; cf. n. 53. 92. mss., for (em.) °vālena. 93. mss.; Senart em. niryāto. niryāntasya; but cf. n. 6.

kāreṇa kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena⁹⁴ anyehi ca śuddhāvā-
sakāyikehi devaputrehi kumārasya purato pravrajito nirmito kāṣāyāmba-
radharo praśāntendriyo iriyāpathasaṃpanno yugamātraprekṣamāṇo janasa-
hasre Kapila-
rājamārge.⁹⁵ so dāni pravrajito kumāreṇa dr̥ṣṭo dr̥ṣṭvā ca punar asya mana⁹⁶
prasīde: aho pravrajitasya prajñānam. kumāro taṃ pravrajitaṃ dr̥ṣṭvā prechati:
ārya kimarthaṃ so pravrajitaḥ. pravrajito āha: kumāra ātmadamaśamathapari-
nirvāṇārthaṃ pravrajito. kumāro taṃ pravrajitasya vacanaṃ śrutvā prīto
saṃvṛtto. kumāro āha: pravrajito khalu nāma yaḥ⁹⁷

5. kaṣāyapaṭavalambitaprakarṣī⁹⁸

ajinakhipena⁹⁹ vistīrṇa¹⁰⁰ aindramārga¹⁰¹

bhurikamalarajāvākīrṇagātro¹⁰²

śaraṇavare¹⁰³ gata¹⁰⁴ eka cakravākaḥ

Mrgī¹⁰⁵ Śākyakanyā Ānandasya mātā sā kumāraṃ tādṛśīye lakṣmīye
tādṛśāye vibhūṣāye Kapilavastuto nirvāṇtaṃ dr̥ṣṭvā gāthāhi kumāraṃ abhi-
stavati:

6. nirvṛtā punas¹⁰⁶ te mātā pitā punas te¹⁰⁷ nirvṛto

nirvṛtā punaḥ sā nārī¹⁰⁸ yasya bhartā bhaviṣyasi

bodhisattvasya nirvāṇaśabdaṃ śrutvā nirvāṇasmiṃ eva manasā prasīde tiṣṭhe
saṃpraskande:

7. nirvāṇaghoṣaṃ śrutvāna nirvāṇaṃ¹⁰⁹ śrotaṃ¹¹⁰ ādade

nirvāṇ¹¹¹ anuttaraṃ dr̥ṣṭvā dhyāyate akutobhayaṃ

kumāreṇa taṃ nirvāṇaṃ dhyāyanta Mrgī Śākyakanyā nāvalokitā nābhūṣṭā.
tasyā dāni Mrgīye¹¹² Śākyakanyāye daurmanasyaṃ saṃjātā: ettakasya
janakāyasya madhyato mayā kumāro abhistuto na cānena aham avalokitāpi.

94. Senart by em. inserts kāya after vāsa. 95. Kapila = 'la-vastu. 96. mss. (§16.31), for (em.) mano. 97. somewhat doubtfully, I conjecture that yaḥ, read by the mss. at the end of the next half stanza and properly deleted by Senart, originally belonged here. 98. the verse seems surely to have been puṣpitaṅgrā; this first pāda is correct with shortening m.c. of two syllables, which Senart with mss. writes long (kaṣāyapaṭā°); to be sure, mss. also kā- for the first syllable (em. Senart). 99. or (Sktized) 'kṣipeṇa, but prob. the Pali form (D.); my em. for mss. janakapilena or janakaritena. 100. pron. vitī° (cf. Pali vitthiṇṇa, also written vittī°); mss. vistīrṇo, before the preceding word; Senart vitīrṇo janavikīrṇe, for the two words. 101. mss. add yaḥ (n. 97). 102. bhuri, m.c. for Senart's em. bhūri, mss. bhūrā- or bhūla-; mss. 'kamalarājāva°, Senart em. 103. ? my conjecture, m.c., for mss. śaravare, Senart em. śaravane (both submetr.). 104. mss., for (em.) yatha. 105. the following incident is not directly attached to the Four Sights elsewhere, to my knowledge, but corresponds (with important variations) to Pali Jāt. i.60.26 ff., which follows the Four Sights after an intervening page. The woman there is named Kisāgotamī. 106. mss., for (em.) khalu. 107. mss. om. punas te; em. Senart; te short, §3.64. 108. mss. insert nirvṛtā. 109. for mss. °ṇa (metr. inferior); Senart em. °ṇe. 110. mss., for (em.) śrotaṃ. 111. m.c., for mss. °ṇam. 112. v.l., for (ed. with 1 ms.) Mrgī-

4

The Four Sights (Lalitavistara)

LV 186.21–192.14.

atha bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ sārathim prāha: śīghraṃ sārathe rathaṃ yojayodyānabhūmiṃ gamiṣyāmīti. tataḥ sārathiḥ¹ rājānaṃ Śuddhodanaṃ upasaṃkramyaivam āha: deva kumāro² udyānabhūmiṃ abhiniryāsyatīti. atha rājānaḥ Śuddhodanasyaitad abhavat: na kadācin mayā kumāra udyānabhūmiṃ abhiniṣkramitaḥ subhūmidarśanāya. yaṃ nū ahaṃ kumāraṃ udyānabhūmiṃ abhiniṣkrāmayeyam.^{2a} tataḥ kumāro³ strīgaṇaparivṛto ratiṃ vetsyate nābhiniṣkramiṣyatīti. tato rājā Śuddhodanaḥ snehabahumānābhyām bodhisattvasya nagare ghaṇṭāvaghoṣaṇām kārāyati sma: saptame divase kumāra udyānabhūmiṃ niṣkramiṣyatīti subhūmidarśanāya tatra bhavadbhiḥ sarvāmanāpāni cāpanayitavyāni; mā kumāraḥ pratikūlaṃ paśyet, sarvamanāpāni copasaṃhartavyāni viśayābhiraṃyāni.⁴

tataḥ saptame divase sarvaṃ nagaraṃ alamkṛtaṃ abhūt, udyānabhūmiṃ⁵ upaśobhitaṃ nānāraṅgadūṣyavitānikṛtaṃ chatradhvajapatākāsamalamkṛtaṃ. yena ca mārgeṇa bodhisattvo 'bhinirgacchati sma, sa mārgeḥ siktaḥ saṃmrṣṭo gandhodakapariṣikto muktakusumāvākīrṇo nānāgandhaghaṭikānidhūpitaḥ pūrṇakumbhopaśobhitaḥ kadālīvrkṣocchrito nānāvicitrapaṭavitānavitato ratnakiṇkiṇījālahārārdhahārābhipralambito^{5a} 'bhūt. caturaṅgasainyavyūhitaḥ parivāraś codyukto 'bhūt kumārasyāntaḥpuraṃ pratimaṇḍayitum.⁶ tatra bodhisattvasya pūrveṇa nagaradvārenodyānabhūmiṃ abhiniṣkrāmato mahatā vyūhena, atha bodhisattvasyaivānubhāvena śuddhāvāsakāyikāiḥ⁷ devaputrais tasmin mārge puruṣo jirṇo vṛddho mahallako dhamanīsaṃtatagātraḥ khaṇḍadanto valīnicitakāyaḥ palitakeśaḥ kubjo gopānasīvaṇko⁸ vibhagno daṇḍaparāyaṇa āturo gatayauvanaḥ khurukhurāvasaktakaṇṭhaḥ^{8a} purataḥprāgbhāreṇa⁹ kāyena daṇḍam avaṣṭabhya pravedhayamānaḥ¹⁰ sarvāṅgapratyaṅgaiḥ purato mārgeṣyopadarśito 'bhūt. atha bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

1. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa durbalo¹¹ alpasthāmo
ucchuṣkamāmsarudhiratvacasnāyunaddhaḥ
svetaṃśiro¹² viraladanta kṛṣṇāṅgarūpā¹³
ālambya daṇḍa vrajate asukhaṃ skhalantaḥ

sārathir āha:

2. eṣo hi deva puruṣo jarayābhibhūtaḥ
kṣīṇendriyaḥ sudukhito¹⁴ balavīryahīnaḥ

1. mss., for °thī. 2. mss. (v.l. °rodyāna°), for (em.) °ra (ud°). 2a. best ms. °krameyam; read so? (§38.27). 3. mss., for °ra. 4. mss. °ni. 5. §10.23. 5a. Lefm. with v.l. °kiṇkiṇī°. 6. a minority of mss. (incl. the usually best) add: atha śuddhāvāsakāyikā devā nidhyāpayanti (q.v. D.) sma, bodhisattvaṃ āharitum; bracketed in Lefm., not in Tib. or Calc. 7. mss., for °kair. 8. all mss. but one, for (ed. with best ms.) °vakro. 8a. all mss. (except one kharu°), for (em.) kharakharā°. 9. Lefm. with 1 ms. om. purataḥ; Mv confirms other mss. 10. most and best mss. (confirmed by Pali pavedhamānaṃ DN ii.22.2 and Jāt. i.59.5), for Lefm. pravepa°. 11. mss.; may be kept (short o), §§3.74, 8.19; for Lefm. °la. 12. §§2.63, 75. 13. §2.59; mss. °rūpā (§8.24), v.l. °pa, for (em.) °po. 14. m.c., for suduḥ°.

bandhūjanena paribhūta anāthabhūtaḥ
kāryāsamartha apaviddhu vane va dāruḥ

bodhisattva āha:

3. kuladharmā eṣa ayam asya hi taṃ bhaṇāhi
athavāpi sarvajagato 'sya iyaṃ hy avasthā
śīghraṃ bhaṇāhi vacanaṃ yathabhūtaṃ etat
śrutvā tathārthaṃ iha yoniśa cintayiṣye

sārathir āha:

4. naitasya deva kuladharmā na rāṣṭradharmaḥ
sarvajagato sya¹⁵ jara yauvanu dharṣayāti¹⁶
tubhyaṃ pi mātṛpitṛbāndhavajñātisaṃgho
jarayā amukta na hi anya gatiḥ janasya

bodhisattva āha:

5. dhik sārathē abudha bālajanasya buddhiḥ
yad yauvanena madamatta jarāṃ na paśyēt
āvartayāśu mi^{16a} rathaṃ puna haṃ¹⁷ praveṣye¹⁸
kiṃ mahya¹⁹ krīḍaratibhir jarayāśritasya

atha bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya rathavaraṃ punar api puraṃ prāviśat. iti
hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvo 'pareṇa kālasamayena dakṣiṇena nagaradvāreṇodyān-
abhūmim abhiniṣkramaṇa mahatā vyūhena so 'drākṣiṇ mārge puruṣaṃ vyādhi-
sprṣṭaṃ dagodarābhibhūtaṃ²⁰ durbalakāyaṃ svake mūtrapuriṣe nimagnaṃ
atrāṇaṃ apratiśaraṇaṃ kṛcchreṇocchvasantaṃ prasvasantaṃ.^{20a} drṣṭvā ca
punar bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

6. kiṃ sārathē puruṣ' aruṣyavivarṇagātraḥ²¹
sarvendriyebhi²² vikalo guru prasvasantaḥ
sarvāṅgasuṣka udarākulakṛcchraprāpto
mūtre puriṣi svaki tiṣṭhati kutsaniye

sārathir āha:

7. eṣo hi deva puruṣo paramaṃ gilāno
vyādhībhaṃ upagato maraṇāntaprāptaḥ
ārogyatejaraḥ hito balaviprahīno
atrāṇadvipaśaraṇo²³ hy aparāyaṇaś ca

bodhisattva āha:

8. ārogyatā ca bhavate yatha svapnakrīḍā
vyādhībhaṃ ca imaṃ īdrśa²⁴ ghorarūpaṃ
ko nāma vijñāpuruṣo imaṃ drṣṭv' avasthāṃ
krīḍāratim ca janayec chubhasaṃjñatāṃ vā

atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya rathavaraṃ punar api pura-
varaṃ prāviśat. iti hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvo 'pareṇa kālasamayena paścimena
nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmim abhiniṣkramaṇa mahatā vyūhena so 'drākṣiṇ

15. mss. (one 'jagasya, om. to), for Lefm. sarve jagasya; the syllables -vaja-
are equivalent to one long; 'of this whole world'. 16. mss. 'yati; em. Lefm. 16a.
so Lefm. with one ms. and Tib.; most mss. iha, m-iha, mi hi (all unmetr.); Tib. lacks
iha. 17. m.c., for punar ahaṃ. 18. §2.26. 19. mss. mahyaṃ; em. Lefm. 20. my em.;
D. dagodara. 20a. for Lefm. with 1 ms. praśvas°. 21. D. aruṣya. 22. mss. 'yābhi,
'yābhiḥ, 'yibhiḥ; em. Lefm. 23. Tib. favors a single cpd., a- plus the rest (not atrāṇ'
advīp' aśa°). 24. most and best mss., for 'śu.

puruṣaṃ mṛtaṃ kālagataṃ mañce samāropitaṃ cailavitānikṛtaṃ jñātisaṃ-
ghaparivṛtaṃ sarvai rudadbhiḥ krandadbhiḥ paridevamānaiḥ prakīrṇakeśaiḥ
pāṃśvavakīrṇaśirobhir²⁵ urāṃsi tāḍayadbhir utkrośadbhiḥ prṣṭhato 'nugacchad-
bhiḥ. drṣṭvā ca punar bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

9. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa mañcapariggrhīto²⁶
uddhūtakeśa nara²⁷ pāṃśu śire kṣipanti
paricārayitva viharanty ura²⁸ tāḍayanto
nānāvilāpavacanāni udīrayantaḥ

sārathir āha:

10. eṣo hi deva puruṣo mṛtu jambudvīpe
na hi bhūyu mātrpitṛ drakṣyati putradārāṃ
apahāya bhogagrha mitrajñātisaṃghaṃ²⁹
paralokaprāptu na hi drakṣyati bhūya³⁰ jñātīm

bodhisattva āha:

11. dhig yauvanena jarayā samabhidrutena
ārogya^{30a} dhig vividhavyādhiparāhatena
dhig jīvitena viduṣo³¹ nacirasthitena
dhik paṇḍitasya puruṣasya ratiprasaṅgaiḥ
12. yadi jara na bhavyā naiva vyādhir na mṛtyuḥ
tatha pi ca mahaduḥkhaṃ pañcaskandhaṃ dharanto³²
kiṃ puna jaravyādhir mṛtyu nityānubaddhāḥ
sādhu pratinivartyā³³ cintayiṣye pramokṣaṃ

atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya taṃ rathavaraṃ punar api
puraṃ prāvīkṣat. iti hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvasyāpareṇa kālasamayenottareṇa
nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmim abhiniṣkrāmatas tair eva devaputrais bodhisatt-
vasyānubhāvenaiva tasmin mārge bhikṣur abhinirmīto 'bhūt. adrākṣīd
bodhisattvas taṃ bhikṣuṃ śāntaṃ dāntaṃ saṃyataṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ avak-
ṣiptacakṣuṃ³⁴ yugamātraprekṣiṇaṃ prāsādikeneryāpathena³⁵ saṃpannaṃ prāsā-
dikenābhikramapratikrameṇa saṃpannaṃ prāsādikenāvalokitavyavalokitena
prāsādikena saṃmiñjitaprasāritena³⁶ prāsādikena saṃghātipātracīvaradhār-
aṇena mārge sthitaṃ. drṣṭvā ca punar bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam
avocat:

13. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa śānta praśāntacitto
notkṣiptacakṣu vrajate yugamātradarśī
kāṣāyavastravasano supraśāntacārī
pātraṃ grhītva na ca uddhatu³⁷ unnato vā

25. mss. pārśvāva°; em. Lefm. with Tib.

26. §2.7; for °parigr°. 27. my em., with Tib. and Foucaux Transl., for nakha. 28. m.c. for (Lefm. with most mss.) uras; best ms. aru. 29. the usually best ms. has, for mitra, mātrpitṛ (which Lefm. prints in parens. before mitra, perhaps with other mss. [note is not clear]; it is not in Tib. and certainly not original); the meter is right if the 2d syllable of mitra be taken as a long (for two shorts), in close juncture with jñāti-; or we may read mitrā-, or mitra ca. 30. all mss. but one, for °yu. 30a. §8.8. 31. most and best mss. with Tib. (mkhas la), for °ṣā. 32. §18.69. 33. ger. of caus., 'having made (the chariot) return'; so Tib. clearly. 34. ava-, my em. (= Pali avakkhitta-, okkhitta-cakkhu), for Lefm. avi-, v.l. anu-, -kṣi°; -cakṣuṃ (§16.45), best ms., for Lefm. with other mss. -cakṣuṣaṃ. 35. Lefm. °nairyā° (misprint?). 36. D.; for best ms. sanmi°, Lefm. with other mss. sami°. 37. mss. na coddha°; em. Lefm.

sārathir āha:

14. eṣo hi deva puruṣo iti bhikṣu nāmā
 apahāya kāmāratayaḥ suvinitacārī
 pravrajyapṛāptu samam³⁸ ātmana eṣamāṇo
 samrāgadveṣavigato 'nvati³⁹ piṇḍacaryā⁴⁰

bodhisattva āha:

15. sādhu⁴¹ subhāṣitam idaṃ mama rocate ca
 pravrajya nāma vidubhiḥ satatam prasastā⁴²
 hitam ātmanaś ca parasattvahitam ca yatra
 sukhajīvitam sumadhuram amṛtam phalam ca

atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya taṃ rathavaram punar api
 puravaram prāvīkṣat.

38. v.l. śamam (which gives the mg.). 39. D.; my em. for Lefm. 'nveti (unmetr.); vv.ll. 'nvata, 'ṇṭata. 40. all mss. but the best °ryām (read so?). 41. mss. (?) sādhu; em. Lefm. 42. Lefm. with all mss. (Calc. praśa°; §2.63).

The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 1

This, known as the Dharmacakrapravartanasūtra, is a combination of two originally quite distinct parts, in Mv and LV, and in the Pali Vin. i.8.31 ff. Mv still clearly shows the seam between them. Part 1, Mv iii.328.20–329.15, an introduction to the Sermon, occurs elsewhere in Pali by itself, in MN i.171 ff., immediately following Buddha's meeting with the ājīvika Upaka, which also immediately precedes in Vin., and not quite immediately, but after short and largely similar intervening sections, in Mv and LV. The beginning of Part 1 is fairly similar to the Pali in both Mv and LV, but expanded in Mv and still more in LV; yet fundamentally the opening sentences in the LV tradition resemble the Pali more than Mv does at this point. Part 1 is concluded in Mv with a passage of about a page (329.16–330.16) which I omit here. Then, in Mv, 330.17–333.17, Part 2, the Sermon proper, begins with evaṃ mayā śrutam, as if it were a quite independent text. And indeed it is that. It occurs alone in Pali SN v.420 ff., introduced by evaṃ me sutam. The two parts are much more skillfully joined in Vin., which conceals the seam quite well. In LV there is a much longer expansion (omitted here) at the end of Part 1 (it only partly resembles the page of Mv which I have omitted), into which at last the beginning of Part 2 is skillfully and imperceptibly fitted. The bald and awkward way in which Mv joins the two originally disconnected parts suggests relative antiquity (as well as lack of art) in this aspect of the Mv tradition, contrasting with not only LV but even the Pali Vin.

Ṛṣipatane¹ pañcakā bhadravargiyā viharanti Ājñātakaundīnyo² Aśvaki Bhadrako Vāṣpo Mahānāmo. Bhagavāṃ Vārāṇasīto piṇḍāya caritvā kṛta-bhaktakṛtyo Ṛṣipatanam gacchati. pañcakehi bhadravargīyehi Bhagavān dr̥ṣṭo, dūrato evāgacchantam dr̥ṣṭvā Bhagavantam kriyākāram karonti: ayaṃ śramaṇo Gautamo āgacchati śaithiliko bāhuliko prahāṇavikrānto na kenacit pratyutthātavyo.³ Bhagavāṃ cāgacchati te ca svakasthāneṣu⁴ na ramanti. sayyathāpi nāma śakuntā⁵ nīdagatā vā vṛkṣaśākhāgatā vā heṣṭato agninā saṃtāpiyamānā utpatetsuḥ,⁶ evaṃ eva pañcakā bhadravargiyā⁷ dūrato evāgacchantasya svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu ratim avindantā Bhagavantam pratyutthāyetsuḥ pratyudgametsuḥ.⁸ ehi āyuṣmāṃ⁹ Gautama svāgataṃ āyuṣmato Gautamasyānurāgataṃ¹⁰ āyuṣmato Gautamasya. Bhagavān āha: bhagnā vo bhikṣavaḥ bhadravargiyā pratijñā mā bhikṣavo bhadravargiyā tathāgataṃ āyuṣmaṃvādena samācaratha. teṣāṃ dāni Bhagavatā śikṣāvādenābhāṣṭānāṃ¹¹ yat kimcit tīrthikalingam tīrthikaguptim¹² tīrthikakalpaṃ sarvaṃ samantar-ahitaṃ tricīvarā¹³ ca prādurbhavetsuḥ sumbhakā ca pātrā prakṛtisvabhāva-saṃsthitā ca keśā iryāpathā¹⁴ ca sānam¹⁵ saṃsthihe; sayyathāpi nāma varṣaśatopasaṃpannānāṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ eṣa¹⁶ āyuṣmantānāṃ¹⁷ pañcānāṃ bhadravargiyānāṃ pravrajyopasaṃpadā bhikṣubhāvo. te dāni pakvatailena Bhagavantam nimantrayetsuḥ. [A passage follows which is omitted here; see above; only the first lines are paralleled in LV.]

1. v.l. °pattane; so in sequel. 2. mss. °yā; to be kept? §8.24. 3. mss., for °vyam. 4. one ms., v.l. svake sthānam; for (em.) svakeṣu sthā°. 5. mss. °to. 6. Senart em. °tensuḥ; §§32.95 ff. 7. v.l. °iyā, also later (not noted here). 8. Senart em. °yensuḥ, °mensuḥ, as n. 6; so also below (not noted here). 9. mss., for (em.) °mam; §18.81. 10. §4.63. 11. v.l. °dena ābhā°; §34.11. 12. mss., for (em.) °ti; §10.23; D. gupti. 13. mss. here °re; n. pl., cf. §8.80; but elsewhere this cliché regularly reads °rā. 14. mss., for (em.) iryāpatho; §3.38. 15. §21.45. 16. §9.8. 17. v.l. °matānāṃ, equally possible.

6

The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 2

Mv iii.330.17-333.17. See under preceding. Pali Vin. i.10.10 ff.; SN (which lacks the preceding) v.420 infra, ff. After the opening sentence Vin. and SN agree practically literatim thru this passage.

evaṃ mayā śrutam¹ ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavāṃ Vārāṇasyāṃ viharati Rṣi-vadane² mṛgadāve. tatra Bhagavāṃ āyusmantāṃ pañcakā³ bhadravargīyāṃ⁴ āmantresi bhikṣava⁵ iti Bhagavān⁶ iti bhikṣū Bhagavantam⁷ pratyaśroṣīt. Bhagavāṃ sānam etad uvāca: dvāv imau bhikṣavaḥ pravrajitasya antau. katamā dvau. yaś cāyaṃ kāmeṣu kāmasukhallikānuyogo⁸ grāmyo prāthujjaniko nālamāryo nārthasaṃhito nāyatyāṃ⁹ brahmacaryāye¹⁰ na nirvidāye na virāgāye na nirodhāye na śrāmaṇyāye na saṃbodhāye na nirvāṇāye saṃvartati; yaś cāyaṃ ātmakilamathānuyogo¹¹ duḥkho anāryo anarthasaṃhito. imau bhikṣavaḥ dvau pravrajitasya antau ete ca bhikṣavo ubhau antāv anupagamya tathāgatenāryasmiṃ¹² dharmavinaye madhyamā pratipadā anusambuddhā¹³ cakṣukaraṇīyā upasamasamvartanikā¹⁴ nirvidāye virāgāye nirodhāye śrāmaṇyāye saṃbodhāye nirvāṇāye saṃvartati. katamā sā bhikṣavaḥ tathāgatenāryasmiṃ dharmavinaye madhyamā pratipadā abhisambuddhā cakṣukaraṇīyā jñānakaraṇīyā upasamasamvartanikā¹⁵ . . . (etc. to) saṃvartati. yam idam āryāṣṭāṅgikā¹⁶ sayyathīdam samyagdrṣṭiḥ samyaksaṃkalpaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyak-karmānto¹⁷ samyagājīvaḥ samyagvāk samyaksmṛtiḥ samyaksaṃādhir iyaṃ sā bhikṣavaḥ tathāgatenā . . . (etc., omitting jñānakaraṇīyā, to) saṃvartati.

catvāri khalu punar imāni bhikṣavo āryasatyāni. katamāni catvāri. sayyathīdam: duḥkham āryasatyam duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam duḥkhanirodho āryasatyam duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadāryasatyam. tatra bhikṣavaḥ katamam duḥkham āryasatyam. tad yathā: jātiḥ¹⁸ duḥkham jarā duḥkham vyādhi duḥkham maraṇam¹⁹ duḥkham apriyasamprayogam²⁰ duḥkham priyaviprayogam duḥkham yaṃ p' icchanto²¹ paryeṣanto na labhati taṃ pi duḥkham rūpaṃ duḥkham vedanā duḥkhā²² saṃjñā duḥkhā saṃskārā duḥkhā vijñānam duḥkham saṃkṣiptena pañcopādānaskandhā duḥkhā. idam bhikṣavaḥ duḥkham āryasatyam. tatra katamo duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam. yāyam²³ tṛṣṇā paunarbha-

1. mss., for °tam. 2. v.l. Rṣipattane. 3. mss., for °kām; §8.92. 4. one ms. (°vārg°), for (em.) °gīyām; v.l. °gīkām; §2.65. 5. v.l. °va-r-; §4.62. 6. mss., for °van; n. 9 to Part 1. 7. one ms. °vanta, perh. read so, §§8.32, 18.4 ff.; v.l. °vataḥ. 8. mss. (corruptly °gyo), with Pali, for °kāyogo (em. with LV). 9. ? Senart em. with LV; mss. nāti-; read nāyatim? (D. āyatim.) 10. ? mss. °ryasya, °ryam syā; cf. LV. 11. mss. °gā. 12. with Pali tathāgatenā, and below; for tathāgatasyār°, em., mss. °gatār°, °gatānār°. 13. D. 14. for upasamāye (em.; mss. °sama- = °sama-) sam° (mss. °tatikā; cf. Pali saṃvattanika). 15. mss. °tatikā. 16. v.l. °kaḥ. 17. misprinted °manto, cf. below. Note transposition of -vyāyāmaḥ and -vāk; repetition below has regular order, with LV and Pali. 18. v.l. jāti. 19. mss. °ṇa. 20. v.l. °go. 21. so with one ms. for (em.) pīcchanto. 22. v.l. °kham. 23. so Senart em. with Pali; mss. yogam; could also be yeyam with LV.

vikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, ayaṃ bhikṣavo duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam. tatra katamo duḥkhanirodho āryasatyo.²⁴ yo etasyaiva tṛṣṇāye nandīrāgasahagatāye tatratatrābhinandiniye aśeṣakṣayo virāgo nirodho tyāgo prahāno pratinihsargo ayaṃ bhikṣavo duḥkhanirodho āryasatyaḥ. tatra katamā duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadāryasatyā. eṣaiva āryāṣṭāṅgo mārgo. tad yathā: samyagdr̥ṣṭiḥ samyaksamkalpaḥ samyagvācā samyakkarmāntaḥ samyagājīvaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyaksmṛtiḥ samyaksamādhīḥ iyaṃ bhikṣavaḥ duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadāryasatyam.

idaṃ duḥkham iti bhikṣavaḥ pūrve ananuśrutehi dharmehi yonisomanasikārā jñānam udapāsi²⁵ cakṣur udapāsi vidyā udapāsi buddhi udapāsi bhūrur udapāsi prajñā udapāsi ālokaṃ prādurbhūsi.²⁶ ayaṃ duḥkhasamudayo ti . . . , ayaṃ duḥkhanirodho ti . . . , iyaṃ ca duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadā iti . . . (*essentially as before but inserting medhā udapāsi before prajñā*). [*This is the first of the three 'turns', see D. parivarta (1); as there explained, the other two are confused and compressed in Mv, which however is obviously based on substantially the same text as LV; the Mv version of them is here omitted.*]

yāvac cāhaṃ bhikṣavaḥ²⁷ imāni catvāry āryasatyāni evaṃ triparivartam dvādaśākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ samyakprajñayā nābhyajñāsiṣaṃ na tāvad ahaṃ anuttarāṃ samyaksambodhim abhisambuddho pratijāne 'haṃ²⁸ nāpi tāva me jñānam udapāsi akopyā ca²⁹ me cetomuktiḥ^{29a} sāksīkṛtā. yato ahaṃ bhikṣavaḥ imāni catvāry āryasatyāni evaṃ triparivartam dvādaśākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ³⁰ samyakprajñayā³¹ abhyajñāsiṣaṃ athāhaṃ anuttarāṃ samyaksambodhim abhisambuddho ti prajānāmi³² jñānam ca me udapāsi akopyā ca me cetovimuktiḥ prajñāvimuktiḥ sāksīkṛtā.

24. v.l. °yaṃ. 25.

§32.60; Pali udapādi. 26. v.l. for prādurbhūsi. 27. v.l. °vo. 28. duplication of ahaṃ; cf. §§31.21-22 and fn. 2; here the verb is probably preterite. 29. one ms. (v.l. va), for (em.) na; the negation in nāpi carries over. 29a. so text, no v.l.; read cetovimuktiḥ as below? 30. as above and Pali; for tathā°. 31. v.l. °āyā. 32. read pratijā°?

The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 1

LV 407.12-409.20. See under selection 5 above.

iti hi bhikṣavas tathāgato 'nupūrveṇa janapadacaryāṃ caran yena Vārāṇasī mahānagarī tenopasaṃkrāmad upasaṃkramya kālyam¹ eva nivāsyā pātracīvaram ādāya Vārāṇasīm mahānagarīm piṇḍāya prāvīkṣat. tasyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā kṛtabhaktakṛtyaḥ paścādbhaktapiṇḍapātrapratikrāntaḥ, yena Ṛṣipātano mṛgadāvo yena ca pañcakā bhadravargīyās tenopasaṃkrāmati sma. adrākṣuḥ khalu punaḥ pañcakā bhadravargīyās tathāgataṃ dūrata evāgacchan-taṃ drṣtvā ca kriyābandham akārṣuḥ: eṣa sa āyusmantāḥ² śramaṇo Gautama āgacchatī sma, śaithiliko bāhulikaḥ prahāṇavibhraṣṭaḥ. anena khalv api tayāpi tāvat pūrvikayā duṣkaracaryayā na śakitaṃ kiṃcid uttarimanuṣyadharmād alamāryajñānadarśana viśeṣaṃ sākṣātkartuṃ. kiṃ punar etarhy audārikam³ āhāram āharan sukhallikāyogam anuyukto viharann abhavyaḥ⁴ khalv eṣa śaithiliko bāhuliko nāsyā kenacit pratyudgantavyaṃ na pratyutthātavyaṃ, na pātracīvaram pratigrahītavyaṃ⁵ nāsanam⁶ dātavyaṃ na pāṇīyaṃ paribhogyaṃ na pādapratisthānam sthāpayitvātiriktāny āsanāni vaktavyaś⁷ ca: samvidyanta⁸ imāny āyusman Gautamātiriktāny āsanāni saced ākāṅkṣasi niṣīdeti. āyusmāms⁹ tv Ājñātakaundīnyaś¹⁰ citte nādhivāsayaṭi sma, vācā ca na pratikṣipati sma. yathā-yathā ca bhikṣavas tathāgato yena pañcakā bhadravargīyās tenopasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā te svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu na ramante¹¹ sma, utthātukāmā abhūvan. tadyathāpi nāma pakṣī śakunī¹² pañjaragataḥ¹³ syāt tasya ca¹⁴ pañjaragatasyādho¹³ 'gnir dagdho bhavet, so 'gnisamtaptas tvaritam ūrdham¹⁵ utpatitukāmo bhavet praitukāmaś¹⁶ caivam eva yathā-yathā tathāgataḥ pañcakānām bhadravargīyānām sakāśam upasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā pañcakā bhadravargīyā¹⁷ svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu na ramante sma, utthātukāmābhūvan.¹⁸ tat kasmāt: na sa kaścit sattvaḥ sattvanikāye samvidyate yas tathāgataṃ drṣtvā¹⁷ āsanān na pratyuttiṣṭhet. yathā-yathā ca tathāgataḥ pañcakā¹⁹ bhadravargīyān upasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā pañcakā bhadravargīyās tathāgatasya śriyaṃ tejaś cāsahamānā āsanebhyaḥ prakampyamānāḥ sarve kriyākāram bhittvotthāyāsanebhyaḥ²⁰ kaścit pratyudgacchati sma, kaścit pratyudgamyā pātracīvaram pratigrhṇāti²¹ sma; kaścid āsanam upanāmayati

1. misprinted kālpaṃ. 2. so repetition 409.15; here text (em.) 'nta, mss. mostly āyusmān, vv.ll. 'man, 'mantam. 3. for audarikam, q.v. D. 4. delete daṇḍa. 5. misprinted pratipra°. 6. v.l. for nāsanam. 7. all mss. but one, for 'vyam. 8. for 'taḥ, Lefm. with mss., then daṇḍa (which I transpose to before sam°); 'te is of course meant. 9. mss. 'man, or (one) 'mams, perh. to be kept as MIndicism, §3.34, or confusion with pres. pples., cf. §18.76. 10. v.l., for Ājñāna°. 11. best mss. 'ti, but 'te below. 12. best mss. (§10.27), for 'niḥ. 13. v.l. pañjala°. 14. best mss. om. ca. 15. D. 16. praitu- (?) for pratretu-, q.v. D. 17. no v.l. 18. most and best mss., for 'kāmā abhū°. 19. most and best mss., prob. to be read for 'kān; §8.92. 20. v.l. bhittvāścot°; ed. em. 'tvā cot°. 21. so, n, all mss.; §2.39.

sma, kaścīt pādapratīṣṭhāpanam kaścīt pādaprakṣālanodakam²¹ upasthāpayati sma, evaṃ cāvocat:¹⁷ svāgatam te āyuṣman Gautama svāgatam te āyuṣman Gautama niṣīdedam āsanam prajñaptam. nyaśīdat khalv api bhikṣavas tathāgataḥ prajñapta evāsane pañcakā bhadravargiyās²² tathāgatena sārddham vividhām²³ sammodanīm²³ samprañjanīm²³ kathām kṛtvaikānte niṣedur²⁴ ekānte niṣaṇṇās ca te pañcakā bhadravargiyās tathāgatam etad avocat:²⁵ viprasannāni te āyuṣman Gautamendriyāni parisuddhaś chavivarnaṇa iti hi sarvaṃ pūrvavat.²⁶ tata^{26a} asti te āyuṣman Gautama kaścīd uttarimanusyadharmād alamāryajñāna-darśanaviśeṣaḥ sāksātkr̥taḥ. evaṃ ukte bhikṣavas tathāgataḥ pañcakān bhadravargiyān evaṃ āha: mā yūyaṃ bhikṣavas tathāgatam āyuṣmadvādena samudācarīṣṭa, mā vo bhūd dirgharātram anarthāyāhitāyāsukhāya.²⁷ amṛtaṃ mayā bhikṣavaḥ sāksātkr̥to²⁸ 'mṛtagāmī ca²⁹ mārگاḥ. buddho 'ham asmi bhikṣavaḥ sarvajñaḥ sarvadarśī śītībhūto^{29a} 'nāśravaḥ . . . [here I omit from 409.9 to 17.]

teṣāṃ ca ehi bhikṣava³⁰ ity ukte yat kiṃcit tīrthikalingam tīrthikadhvajāḥ sarvo 'sau tatksaṇam evāntaradhāt, tricivaram pātram ca prādurabhūt tadanu³¹ chinnās ca keśāḥ; tadyathāpi nāma varṣaśatopasampannasya bhikṣor iryāpataḥ samvṛtto 'bhūt saiva³² teṣāṃ pravrajyābhūt saivopasampad bhikṣubhāvaḥ. [A long passage follows, 409.21-416.15, omitted here.]

22. most and best mss., for pañcakāpi °yās te. 23. best mss. °vidhā, °danī, om. sampra°; perh. read so, but all mss. kathām. 24. all mss., for (em.) °duḥ (adding daṇḍa). 25. nearly all mss., for °can; §25.22; 3 pl. doubtless also meant above, evaṃ cāvocat. 26. refers to LV 405.7 ff. 26a. best ms., for (2 mss.) tad; others omit. 27. §42.7. 28. §6.12; here gender of the next words may be involved. 29. for (error) va; D. va (2). 29a. best mss. śīti°, perh. read so. 30. D. ehibhikṣukā. 31. best mss. atho, tad-atho. 32. best mss.; ed. with v.l. adds ca.

LV 416.15-418.21.

rātryāḥ paścime yāme pañcakān bhadravargiyan āmantryaitad avocat: dvāv imau bhikṣavaḥ pravrajitasyāntāv akramau;¹ yaś ca kāmeṣu kāmasukhalikāyogo hīno grāmyaḥ pārthagjaniko² nālamāryo 'narthasamhitāḥ³ nāyatyām brahmacaryāya na nirvide na virāgāya na nirodhāya nābhijñāya⁴ na sambodhaye na nirvāṇāya samvartate; yā⁵ ceyam amadhyamā pratipad ātmakāyaklamathānuyogo duḥkho 'narthopasamhito⁶ drṣṭadharmaduḥkhaś cāyatyām ca duḥkhavipākāḥ. etau ca bhikṣavo dvāv antāv anupagamya madhyamayaiva pratipadā tathāgato dharmam deśayati, yad uta samyagdrṣṭiḥ samyak-samkalpaḥ samyagvāk samyakkarmāntaḥ samyagājīvaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyak-smṛtiḥ samyak-samādhir iti.

catvārīmāni bhikṣava āryasatyāni. katamāni catvāri. duḥkham duḥkhasamudayo duḥkhanirodho duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipat. tatra katamad duḥkham. jātir api duḥkham jarāpi duḥkham vyādhir api duḥkham maraṇam api apriyasamprayogo 'pi priyaviprayogo 'pi duḥkham, yad api icchan paryeṣamāṇo na labhate tad api duḥkham, samkṣepāt⁷ pañcopādānaskandhā duḥkham idam ucyate duḥkham. tatra katamo duḥkhasamudayo⁸ yeyam tṛṣṇā paunarbhavikī⁹ nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandiny ayam¹⁰ ucyate duḥkhasamudayaḥ. tatra katamo duḥkhanirodho¹¹ yo 'syā eva tṛṣṇāyāḥ punarbhavikyā nandirāgasahagatāyās tatratatrābhinandinyā janikāyā nivartikāyā aśeṣo virāgo nirodho 'yam duḥkhanirodhaḥ. tatra katamā duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipat. ya eṣāryāṣṭāṅgo¹² mārgaḥ. tad yathā, samyagdrṣṭir yāvat samyak-samādhir iti. iyam¹³ ucyate duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipad āryasatyam iti. imāni bhikṣavaś catvāry āryasatyāni.

iti duḥkham iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteṣu dharmeṣu¹⁴ yonisomanasikārā¹⁵ bahulikārā¹⁵ jñānam utpannam cakṣur utpannam vidyotpannā bhūrir utpannā medhotpannā prajñotpannā ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. ayam duḥkhasamudaya iti me . . . (as before but mss. °kārāt). ayam duḥkhanirodha iti me bhikṣavaḥ sarvaṃ pūrvavad yāvad ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. iyam duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipad iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvavad eva peyālam yāvad ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. [End of first 'turn', D. parivarta.]

yat¹⁶ khalv idam duḥkham parijñeyam iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvavad eva peyā-

1. so the mss. (some akramo) corruptly indicate; so Tib. 2. mss. mostly prārtho; D. 3. best mss., for °thopasaṃ°. 4. note MIndic form! 5. v.l. ya, intending yaś; text is here disturbed. 6. no v.l.; read 'narthasamhito with above, n. 3, Mv, and Pali? 7. v.l. °pataḥ. 8. mss., for (em.) °yaḥ (daṇḍa). 9. v.l. punar°. 10. or, °nī ayam, for both edd. °nyāyam, without v.l. or note; ignored by Weller. 11. mss., for (em.) °dhaḥ (daṇḍa). 12. best mss., for (om. ya) eṣa evāryāṣṭāṅga-. 13. best mss., for idam. 14. Pali pubbe an-anussutesu dhammesu; cf. Mv. 15. best mss., with Mv, as abl., for °kārād, °rāt (°rāj). 16. v.l. tata(h); read tat, as in next paragraph?

lah¹⁷ prādurbhūtaḥ. sa khalv ayam duḥkhasamudayaḥ prahātavya iti . . . sa khalv ayam duḥkhanirodhaḥ sāksātkartavya iti . . . sā khalv iyaṃ duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipad bhāvayitavyeti . . . (*etc., variously abbreviated*). [*End of second 'turn'.*]

tat¹⁸ khalv idaṃ duḥkhaṃ pariññātam iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteti peyālah.¹⁹ sa khalv ayam duḥkhasamudayaḥ prahīṇa iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteti peyālah.¹⁹ sa khalv ayam duḥkhanirodhaḥ sāksātkṛta iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteti peyālah.¹⁹ sā khalv iyaṃ duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipad bhāviteti me bhikṣavaḥ . . . (*etc. in full to*) prādurbhūtaḥ. [*End of third 'turn'.*]

iti hi bhikṣavo yāvad eva me eṣu catuṣv²⁰ āryasatyeshv evaṃ²¹ yoniso manasikurvato evaṃ triparivartam dvādaśākāraṃ jñānadarśanam utpadyate na tāvad ahaṃ bhikṣavo 'nuttarāṃ²² samyaksambodhim abhisambuddho 'smi iti pratijñāsiṣaṃ,²⁰ na ca me jñānadarśanam utpadyate. yataś ca me bhikṣava eṣu catuṣv āryasatyeshv evaṃ triparivartam dvādaśākāraṃ jñānadarśanam utpannam, akopyā ca me cetovimuktiḥ prajñāvimuktiś ca sāksātkṛtā, tato 'haṃ bhikṣavo 'nuttarāṃ samyaksambodhim abhisambuddho 'smi iti pratijñāsiṣaṃ, jñānadarśanam ca²³ me udapādi kṣiṇā me jāti²⁴ uṣitaṃ brahmacarya²⁵ kṛtaṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam asmād²⁶ bhavaṃ prajānāmi.

17. so best mss.; others substitute yāvad ālokaḥ; ed. prints both readings but em. peyālam. 18. v.l. (2 mss.) tataḥ; cf. n. 16. 19. so best mss. 20. see §1.46. 21. best mss.; ed. om. 22. all mss. but one °rā; perh. read so; but cf. below. 23. mss.; ed. om. ca. 24. best mss., for jātir. 25. mss. and Calc. (§8.32), or (em.) °ryaṃ. 26. most and best mss., for nāparasmād.

9

The Chain of Causation (Pratītyasamutpāda; Lalitavistara verses)

LV 418.22–420.10; immediately follows the preceding selection.

tatredam ucyate:

1. vācāya¹ brahmarutakinnaragarjitāya
aṅgaiḥ² sahasranayutebhi samudgatāya
bahukalpakoṭi³ sada⁴ satyasubhāvitāya
Kaṇḍīnyam ālapati Śākyamuniḥ⁵ svayaṃbhūḥ
2. cakṣūr⁶ anityam adhruvaṃ⁷ tatha śrota ghrāṇaṃ
jihvāpi kāya mana duḥkha⁸ anātma śūnyāḥ⁹
jāḍāsvabhāva¹⁰ tṛṇakudya ivā nirīhā
naivātra atma¹¹ na naro na ca jīvaṃ¹² asti
3. hetuṃ pratītya imi sambhuta sarvadharmā
atyanta drṣṭivigatā gaganaprakāśā¹³
na ca kārako 'sti tatha naiva ca vedako 'sti
na ca karma paśyati kṛtaṃ hy aśubhaṃ śubhaṃ vā
4. skandhā pratītya samudeti hi duḥkham evaṃ
sambhonti¹⁴ tṛṣṇasalilena vivardhamānā
mārgena dharmasamatāya vipaśyamānā¹⁵
atyantakṣiṇa kṣayadharmatayā niruddhāḥ¹⁶
5. saṃkalpakalpajanitena ayoniśena¹⁷
bhavate avidya na pi sambhavako¹⁸ 'sya kaścit¹⁹
saṃskārahetu dadate na ca saṃkramo²⁰ 'sti
vijñānam udbhavati saṃkramaṇaṃ pratītya
6. vijñāna²¹ nāma tatha²² rūpa samutthitāsti
nāme ca rūpi samudenti śaḍ indriyāṇi
śaḍi-indriyair²³ nipatito iti sparśa uktaḥ
sparśena tisra anuvartati vedanā ca
7. yat kiṃci²⁴ vedayitu sarva sa²⁵ tṛṣṇa uktā
tṛṣṇāta sarva upajāyati duḥkhaskandhaḥ

1. instr. of vācā. 2. v.l. with Tib. for aṃśaiḥ; D. aṅga (2). 3. acc. pl. 4. (sadā.)
5. v.l. (metr.) for °ni. 6. m.c. for °ur. 7. pron. a-dhruvaṃ (so Pali). 8. m.c. for °khā.
9. most mss., for °yā. Before this word, mss. and edd. (Lefm. in parens.) add api riktasva-
bhāva. 10. jā- m.c. for ja-; -dā, §8.15. 11. §3.35. 12. Either §§6.6, 8.26; or jīva-m-,
§4.59. 13. 'Being boundless and withdrawn from (the range of human) sight, they are
like the heavens.' 14. subject, skandhā(ḥ). 15. §37.20; 'being perceived, by the Way,
as identical (sama-tā, instr., 'as sameness') with the conditions of being—'. 16. 'Being
completely destroyed, because of the nature of destruction they are (permanently) sup-
pressed.' 17. best mss., for °sena; D. ayoniśa, saṃkalpa. 18. D. 19. mss., for kaści.
20. D. saṃskāra (1). 21. loc., §8.11. 22. so best ms. (metr.) for tatha ca. 23. §19.24.
24. mss. °cid. 25. (sā.)

upadānato²⁶ bhavati sarva bhavapravṛttiḥ²⁷
 bhavapratyayā ca samudeti hi jātir asya
 8. jātinidāna jaravyādhidukhāni²⁸ bhonti
 upapatti²⁹ naika vividhā bhavapañjalesmi³⁰
 em³¹ eṣa sarva iti pratyayato jagasya
 na ca ātma puṅgala³² na saṃkramako 'sti kaścit³³

26. m.c. for upā°. 27. note that here -vapr- is a long syllable,
 but short in the next line; see Preface. 28. m.c. for °duḥkhāni. 29. n. pl. 30. so, or
 °smin, most mss., for (Lefm. with 1 ms.) °smim. 31. v.l. (metr.) for evam. 32. mss.
 (v.l. °lo), for °lu. 33. mss. for kaści.

10

The Conversion of Śāriputra and Maudgalyāyana

Mahāvastu iii.56.6–67.7. Same story in Pali, AN. comm. i.155 ff., Dhṛp.comm. i.88 ff. Cf. Oldenberg, NGWGött. ph.-hist. Kl. 1912, 124 ff. The two stylistic types which O. distinguishes correspond, as he points out, on the whole to styles found in canonical and post-canonical Pali, respectively. But O.'s precise division between the two, in the text of Mv, seems to me more sharp than the facts warrant. Actually there is quite a bit of mixture in Mv. O.'s 'style B' (Pali canonical) really begins (as in Pali Vin.i.39.23 ff.; the preceding part is not in canonical Pali) not with Mv iii.60.1, as O. says, but with the appearance of Saṃjayin, iii.59.9. The introductory sentence in Mv is very close to Vin.: tena khalu puna samayena Rājagṛhe nagare Saṃjayī . . . parivrājako pañcaśataparivāro (see n. 32) parivrājakārāme prativasati = tena kho pana samayena Saṃjāyo paribbājako Rājagahe paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ aḍḍhateyyehi paribbājakasatehi. Then follows, in 59.10–19, a passage in 'style A' (Pali post-canonical), not found in Vin. Also 58.11, in the midst of an 'A' passage, clearly belongs to 'style B'. There is mixture of the two styles likewise after 63.2 (where O. makes the principal 'B' passage stop), and some parts can hardly be said to belong clearly to either 'A' or 'B'.

Rājagṛhasya ardhayojane Nālandagrāmakaṃ nāma grāmaṃ ṛddho ca sphīto ca samṛddho ca. tatra brāhmaṇo mahāśālo ādhyo mahādhano mahābhogo prabhūtacitrasvāpateyo prabhūtadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāro prabhūtajātarūparajataavittopakaraṇo prabhūtahastyaśvagajagavedako prabhūtaśāsīdāsakarmakarapauruṣeyo tasya dāni brāhmaṇamahāśālasya Śārī nāma brāhmaṇi bhāryā prāsādikā darśanīyā. tasya dāni Śārīye brāhmaṇīye putrā Dharmo Upadharmo Śatadharmo¹ Sahasradharmo Tiṣyo Upatiṣyo ete sapta putrāḥ ṣaṭ nivīṣṭāḥ saptamo Upatiṣyo kanīyaso anivīṣṭako² gurukule vedamantrān adhīyati. Rājagṛhasya ardhayojanena Kolitagrāmakaṃ nāma grāmaṃ ṛddho ca sphīto ca samṛddho ca bahujanākīrṇo ca tatrāpi brāhmaṇamahāśālo ādhyo mahādhano mahābhogo prabhūtadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāro prabhūtajātarūparajataavittopakaraṇo prabhūtahastyaśvagajagavedako prabhūtaśāsīdāsakarmakarapauruṣeyo Maudgalyāyanagotreṇa³ tasya Kolito nāma putro prāsādikā darśanīyo paṇḍito nipuṇo medhāvī. tatraiva gurukule vedamantrān adhīyati. tatraiva Upatiṣyo anyāni ca pañcamātrāṇi māṇavakaśātāni sarvaprathamāṃ⁴ Kolitena Upatiṣyena ca vedamantrā adhītā anuyogo ca dinno ācāryasya ca ācāryaśuśrūṣā kṛtācāryadhano ca niryātito chattraṃ upānahā yaṣṭi kamaṇḍalūkhā śāṇaśāṭam.⁵ te dāni ubhaye saṃmodikā priyamāṇā abhiṣṭacittā.⁶ Upatiṣyo pi Nālandagrāmāto Kolitagrāmakaṃ gacchati Kolitasya darśanāye; Kolitagrāmāto pi Kolito Nālandagrāmakaṃ gacchati Upatiṣyasya

1. v.l. Śaradharmo; since only six names are given, may we guess that this, as the seventh, was found in the original before Śata°, one of the two being lost in each of the two mss.? 2. add to §22.39. 3. both mss. here, and one or both sometimes below, Mauṅga°; cf. pumgala for pudgala, etc., §3.4; one or both mss. often read Śāliputra for Śārī°. 4. mss. sarve pro°. 5. mss. °ṭām or °nām. 6. ? so Senart em.; but mss. abhikṣaṇam cittā, perh. error for tikṣṇacittā, cf. tikṣṇabuddhiko Mv i.232.2, in a similar context; t and bh are often confused.

darśanāye. Rājagrhe samasamaṃ Giriyaśrasamājaṃ nāma parvaṃ vartati pañcānāṃ Tapodaśatānāṃ.⁷ tatra dāni pañcahi Tapodaśatehi⁸ pañca udyānaśatāni sarvāni pañca udyānaśatāni anekehi janasaahasrehi bharitāni bhavanti darśanaśatāni vartanti saṃgītīśatāni vartanti aparāṇi ca naṭanartakaṇṭhamal-lapāṇisvarakāni ḍimbaravelambakakumbhatūṇikaśatāni.⁹ te dāni brāhmaṇa-mahāśālaputro⁹ Upatiṣyo ca Kolito ca caturghoṭehi¹⁰ aśvarathehi yuktehi ceṭasaahasrehi saṃparivārito⁹ Giriyaśrasamājaṃ prekṣakā gatā.¹¹ te dāni sattvā sakūśalamūlapuṇyā varaparittagṛhā¹² kṛtādhikārā purimakeṣu samyaksambuddheṣu pratyekabuddhaśrāvaka-maheśākhyeṣu ca uṇṇasatyādhikārā chinna-bandhanā bhavyotpattikā āryadharmānāṃ ārāgaṇāye¹³ caramabhavikāye hetu-pratyayacārikā sattvā. teṣāṃ ubhayeṣāṃ tatra Giriyaśrasamājaṃ prekṣantānāṃ paurāṇena kūśalamūlena hetum upadarśitum¹⁴ Śāriputrasya taṃ janakāyaṃ dṛṣṭvā anityasaṃjñā utpannā imaṃ ettakaṃ janakāyaṃ abhyantarā varṣaśatasya anityatāyā sarvaṃ na bhaviṣyati. Maudgalyāyanasyāpi janakāyasya tasya hasantānāṃ hakkāraṃ ca kṣipantānāṃ dantamālāni dṛṣṭvā asthisamjñā¹⁵ utpannā. so dāni Maudgalyāyano Śāriputraṃ paridīnamukhavarṇaṃ¹⁶ dṛṣṭvā āha:

1. manojñā tantrīśvaragītāghoṣā
tripuṣkarasphoṭikasāryamāṇāḥ¹⁷
śrūyanti¹⁸ śabdā madhurā manojñā
raṅge bhavāṃ kiṃ paridīnavaktro
2. hr̥ṣṭasya kālo na hi śocitasya
ramitasya kālo aratiṃ jahāhi
śṛṇohi saṃgītiṃ ivāpsarāṇāṃ
hr̥ṣṭā narāṇaṃ yasya manuṣyanandano¹⁹

atha khalu Śāriputro māṇavo Maudgalyāyanaṃ^{19a} māṇavam etad uvāca:

3. ete viśayasamraktā viśayāś ca calācalā
bhaveṣu ca dravyeṣu ca kā ratir bālabuddhināṃ
4. acirā²⁰ . . . sarve atrptā kāmālolupāḥ
vyastagātrā gamiṣyanti mṛtā bhasmaparāyaṇāḥ
5. etan²¹ me saṃjñā na rameti Maudgalyāyana me 'ratī²²
vipulā pratibhā²³ caiva bhāvitā matiyā²⁴ ratih

7. so read; D. Tapoda. 8. so read, see D. velambaka, kumbhat°.

9. mss. (§8.83), for (em.) °trā and °tā. 10. so Senart em.; mss. cātu- or catur- (to be kept?) -ghotehi or -ghātehi. 11. em. Senart; mss. matā(h). 12. perh. 'habitations of excellent safeguards', D. 2 paritta. 13. mss. (D. °na 1), for (em.) ārādha°. 14. so, or °śayitum, mss., followed by a daṇḍa (which I delete); Senart em. °darśitam; I understand, 'as they both were watching (gen. abs.) . . . in order to make clear . . .' 15. D. 16. misprinted °vaṇa. 17. D. tripuṣkara; -sārya° Senart's em., mss. āryamāṇāḥ, āryanāmā. 18. v.l. śrūyasti; §37.36. 19. so one ms.; v.l. hr̥ṣṭā narāṇaṃ manuṣeṇa nandano; Senart em. hr̥ṣṭānano asmim manuṣyanandane; hr̥ṣṭā narāṇaṃ acc. pl., additional object of śṛṇohi; yasya refers to Ś. himself, '(you) who have (here) a human paradise'. 19a. mss. °na-, perh. to be kept. 20. mss. (presumably = acirāt), for (em.) °ram; after this the mss. are cited as reading sunise (v.l. perhaps °sa), for which Senart em. munisā, which I do not understand. 21. mss. (v.l. etan), for (em., presumably m.c.; perhaps rightly) tan. 22. so (without avagraha, as usually) mss., for (em., unmetr.) °yana na me ratī. 23. Senart pratimā, with one ms.; the other, tho corrupt, seems to support my reading for the whole line; 'a great idea has been brought into being, a joy to the mind'. 24. one ms. (corruptly supported by the other; the form should be added to §10.119), for (em.) matiyā.

6. samayo khu dharmacaraṇaṃ caritum narakinnarā²⁵
surāsura sucari²⁶ pi kāmaratibhi²⁷ lolitāḥ²⁸

7. atriptamanasā gatā vilayaṃ . . .²⁹

so dāni Śāriputramāṇavako taṃ Maudgalyāyanamāṇavakam āmantrayati:
pravrajyā me abhipretā pravrajiṣyāmi. Maudgalyāyano āha: yaṃ bhavato
iṣṭaṃ tan mamāpi iṣṭaṃ aham api pravrajiṣyāmi. Maudgalyāyano āha:

8. yā gatī bhavato iṣṭā asmākam api rocati

tvayā sārddham mṛtaṃ śreyam na ca³⁰ jīvitum³¹ tvayā vinā

tena khalu puna samayena Rājagṛhe nagare Saṃjayī^{31a} nāma Vairāṭiputro
parivrājako pañcaśataparivāro³² parivrājakārāme prativasati. te dāni Śāri-
putramaudgalyāyanamāṇavakā parivrājakārāmaṃ gatvā Saṃjayisya³³ Vaira-
ṭikaputrasya³⁴ parivrājakasya sakāśe parivrājakappravrajyāṃ pravrajitā. Śāri-
putrena saptāhapravrajitena sarvāṇi parivrājakaśāstrāṇi adhītāni Maudgal-
yāyanenāpy ardhamāsenā sarvāṇi parivrājakaśāstrāṇi adhītāni. te dāni āhansuḥ:
nāyaṃ dharmā³⁵ nairyaṇiko tatkarasya duḥkhakṣayāya saṃvartati gacchāma
prthak-prthak svākhyātaṃ dharmavinayaṃ paryeṣyāmaḥ³⁶ yatra duḥkhasya
antakriyā pravartati. yo maṃ³⁷ prathamataraṃ svākhyātaṃ dharmavinayaṃ³⁸
tena aparasya ākhyātavyaṃ; tataḥ sahitā āryadharmavinaye pravrajiṣyāmaḥ.
te dāni tāni parivrājakaśāstrāṇi saṃgītīkṛtvā³⁹ Rājagṛhaṃ praviṣṭā anyena
Śāriputro parivrājako anyena Maudgalyāyano.

tena khalu punaḥ samayena Bhagavān Antarāgirismim Yaṣṭivane udyāne
yathābhiraṃyaṃ viharitvā Veṇuvanaṃ anuprāpto tatraiva viharati Veṇuvane
Kalandakanivāpe⁴⁰ mahatā bhikṣusaṃghena sārddham ardhatrayodaśabhir
bhikṣuśataiḥ. atha khalv āyusmān Upaseno kalyasyaiva nivāsayitvā pātra-
civaram ādāya Rājagṛhanagare piṇḍāya prakrame. adrākṣit Śāriputraḥ pari-
vrājako āyusmantam Upasenaṃ dūrata evāgacchantam prāsādikena abhi-
krāntapratīkrāntena ālokitavilokitena saṃmiñjitaprasāritena saṃghāṭipātra-
civaradhāraṇena nāgo⁴¹ viya kārītakāraṇo antargatehi indriyehi abahirgatena
mānasena sthitena dharmatāprāptena yugamātraṃ prekṣamāṇo drṣṭvā ca
punaḥ atiriva mānasam prasīde: kalyāṇā punar iyaṃ pravrajitasya iryā.⁴²
yan nūnāhaṃ tasya upasaṃkrameyaṃ. atha khalu Śāriputro parivrājako
yenāyusmān Upasenas tenopasaṃkramitvā āyusmatā Upasenena sārddham
saṃmodaniyāṃ kathāṃ saṃmodayitvā sārāyaṇiyāṃ kathāṃ vyatisāretvā
ekānte asthāsi ekāntasthitaḥ Śāriputraḥ parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenaṃ

25. this line reads dif-

ferently in Senart; my reading is supported by the mss. with very few variants; the line
division also differs from S. 26. ? so one ms., v.l. sucali; Senart em. sucārā (hardly an
improvement). 27. mss.; Senart °tībhīr. 28. so Senart em.; mss. lilitāḥ, rilitāḥ. 29.
Here follow what Senart prints as four lines (58.20–59.3) of verse, which contain so many
difficulties and corruptions that I omit them, in despair of constituting a plausible text;
in 58.20 I do not even understand what Senart means to state as the readings of the mss.
30. omit (m.c.)? 31. mss., for (em.) °taṃ. 31a. Pali Saṃjaya; with this sentence begins
the part of this story found in the Vin. (i.39.23 ff.). 32. v.l. (proved right in the sequel),
for (ed. with 1 ms.) pañcāśa-pari°. 33. mss. °sya; §10.78. 34. mss., for (em.) Vairāṭikā°.
35. so (or v.l. °ma) mss., §8.24, for (em.) °mo. 36. §28.28; v.l. °śāmaḥ. 37. §20.59; cf.
note 69. 38. app. lacuna in mss. (Senart). 39. mss. °tiṃ kṛtvā; D. saṃgīti, end. 40.
mss. Kalaṇḍa°, Karaṇḍa°. 41. construction forgotten; nom. for acc. 42. mss. intend
iryyā, for (em.) iryā.

etat uvāca: śāstā bhagavān utāho^{42a} śrāvako. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāriputrāṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: śrāvako haṃ āyusmaṃ. evam ukte āyusmān⁴³ Śāriputro parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca: kimvādī bhavato śāstā kimākhyāyī katham punaḥ śrāvakāṇāṃ dharmam deśayati kevarūpā cāsya śrāvakeṣu ovādānuśāsani bahulam pravartaniyam^{43a} bhavati. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāriputrāṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: alpaśruto haṃ asmiṃ⁴⁴ āyusmantam arthamātram kalpeyam.^{44a} evam ukte Śāriputro parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca:

9. arthena mahya kāriya

kim bhoti vyañjanakaṃ subahukaṃ pi

arthaguruko hi vijño

arthenārtham pi cikīrṣati⁴⁵

10. vayam apy etasambhāram⁴⁶ vācāgrantham nirarthakaṃ

agrhya⁴⁷ bahubhi⁴⁸ divasaiḥ vañcitāḥ pūrvavañcitā⁴⁹

evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāriputrāṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: pratītyasamutpannāṃ dharmāṃ khalv āyusmān⁵⁰ śāstā upādāya pratinihsargaṃ vijñāpeti. atha khalu Śāriputrasya parivrājakasya tatraiva pṛthivīpradeśe sthitasya virajāṃ vigatamalaṃ dharmeṣu dharmacakṣur viśuddham. atha khalu Śāriputro parivrājako prāptadharṃ prahīṇadrṣṭiḥ tīrṇakāṅkṣo viga-takathamkatho⁵¹ ṛjucitto mṛducitto karmaṇīyacitto nirvāṇapravaṇo nir-vāṇaprāgbhāro āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca: kaḥiṃ āyusmaṃ Upasena⁵² śāstā viharati. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāriputrāṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: śāstā Venuvane Kalandakanivāpe ittham veditvāna⁵³ āyusmān Upaseno Rājagṛhe nagare piṇḍāya pravicare.

Śāriputro parivrājako yena Maudgalyāyanaḥ parivrājakas tenopasaṃkrame. adrākṣīt Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputrāṃ parivrājakaṃ dūrato evā-gacchantam paśiṣṭhena mukhavarṇena padmavarṇena prasannehi⁵⁴ ca indriyehi drṣṭvā ca punaḥ Śāriputrāṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: paśiṣṭhena bhavato Śāriputrasya mukhavarṇo paryavadāto viprasannāni ca indriyāṇi. atha khalu te āyusmaṃ⁵⁵ Śāriputra amṛtam adhigataṃ amṛtagāmi⁵⁶ ca mārgo vikasitam iva padmaṃ śuddham . . .⁵⁷ vaktraṃ prasannaṃ upaśāntāni⁵⁸ indri-

42a. mss. utā, utāhi; Senart em. uta. 43. this title seems, at this point, a slip. 43a. to pravartayati (BR s.v. 7; Pali āṇam pavatteti). 44. mss., 'in this subject', for (em.) asmi. 44a. prob. to kalpayati: 'I might cause (you, Sir) to get an idea of . . .' 45. mss. clearly intend an āryā vs; my text is a perfect āryā except that the 5th foot in the first line and the 7th in the second are amphibrachs; all readings accord with one or both mss. except that I delete two anusvāras, and except that in pāda c mss. read arthavijñe for vijño (vijñe may be right, §8.25), and in pāda d one ms. lacks pi, while the other has vi (and after it corruptly cīryati, omitting the syllable ki and with y for ṣ); vi may be an original Pktism. Senart vainly tries to make a śloka. 46. mss. (v.l. °sadbhā°; eta = etat), for (em.) api etasam°. 47. v.l., for ed. with one ms. āgrhya. 48. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °bhir; in this word two shorts replace a long. 49. mss. pūrvam (so Senart; unmetr.) vañcito. 50. mss. (§18.81), for (em.) °man. 51. mss. °thā, perh. correct (§8.24). 52. mss. Śāriputra. 53. mss. (v.l. °tvā; to vedayati), for (em.) vad°. 54. mss., for (em.) vipras°, perh. right (the usual term, and used just below). 55. v.l. °mān; note 50. 56. mss. (§10.19; v.l. °minī, thinking of pratipad), for (em.) °mī. 57. here Senart reads pro-vṛtasya, with 1 ms. (which however has vastraṃ for vaktraṃ!), admitting that it yields nā good sense; the other ms. has vṛttajya, which surely conceals an ep. of vaktraṃ (or prior

yāṇi amṛtaṃ samāptaṃ^{58a} kaccit⁵⁹ te yena te taṃ dviguṇaśubhacitraraśmi-jālaṃ⁶⁰ vistirṇaṃ. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam etad uvāca: amṛtaṃ me āyuṣmān⁵⁰ Maudgalyāyana⁶¹ adhigataṃ amṛtagāmi ca mārgo.

11. yo so śrūyati⁶² śāstre

puṣpam ivodumbaram⁶³ vane buddhā

utpadyanti śirighanā

utpanno lokapradyo

evaṃ ukte Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: kimvādī āyuṣmaṃ Śāriputra śāstā kimākhyāyī. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam etad avocat:

12. ye dharma⁶⁴ hetuprabhavā⁶⁵

hetun teṣāṃ tathāgato āha

teṣāṃ ca yo nirodho⁶⁶

evaṃvādī mahāśramaṇaḥ⁶⁷

atha khalu Maudgalyāyanasya parivrājakasya tatraiva pṛthivīpradeśe sthityasya virajaṃ vigatamalaṃ dharmeṣu dharmacakṣu viśuddhaṃ. atha khalu Maudgalyāyano parivrājako prāptadharmo prahīnadṛṣṭiḥ tīrṇakāṅkṣo vigata-kathamkatho udagramānasacitto^{67a} mṛducitto karmaṇīyacitto nirvāṇanimno nirvāṇapravaṇo nirvāṇaprāgbhāro. atha khalu Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: kaṇiṃ āyuṣmaṃ Śāriputra śāstā viharati. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: eṣa āyuṣmaṃ śāstā Veṇuvane viharati Kalandakanivāpe mahatā bhikṣusaṃghena sārddham ardhatrāyodaśabhir bhikṣuśataiḥ gacchāma Saṃjayim āmantretvā śāstāraṃ⁶⁸ Veṇuvane bhagavato santike brahmacaryaṃ carisyāmaḥ. evaṃ ukte Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: gaccha āyuṣmaṃ Śāriputra ito Veṇuvanaṃ kiṃ maṃ⁶⁹ Saṃjayinā kudṛṣṭinā dṛṣṭena. Śāriputro tam āha: na hi āyuṣmaṃ Maudgalyāyana so pi asmākaṃ Saṃjayi^{69a} bahukaro⁷⁰ yaṃ āgamyā vayaṃ grhāto bhiniṣkrāntā.

te dāni parivrājakārāmaṃ⁷¹ gatvā Saṃjayim āmantreti.⁷² gacchāma Bhagavati mahāśramaṇe brahmacaryaṃ carisyāmaḥ. evaṃ ukte Saṃjayi^{72a} parivrājako Śāriputraṃmaudgalyāyanam parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: mā bhavanto śramaṇasya Gautamasya brahmacaryaṃ caratha. imāni mama pañca parivrājakaśātāni teṣāṃ bhavanto ardhaparihārā.⁷³ te āhaṃsuḥ: na hi gacchāma vayaṃ

part of a cpd. with it, or possibly a noun parallel to it). 58. ? so Senart em. (good sense, but suspiciously remote), for mss. upagatāni. 58a. mss. amṛtara-samāptaṃ (daṇḍa); em. Senart. 59. my em., for mss. kaṃcin, kecin; Senart em. kvacit. 60. Senart em., for mss. viguṇaśubhacitta°. 61. Senart with v.l. Mahā-M°. 62. so 1 ms., v.l. śru°; Senart em. śrūyati. 63. mss., for (em.) iva ud°; prob. intends (iv') od° (D.). 64. the vs = Pali Vin. i.40.28-29; ed. with mss. dharmā (v.l. °mo, preceded by yo; Pali also dhammā), unmetr. 65. ed. with mss. °bhāvā (v.l. °vo; unmetr.); Pali °bhavā. 66. ed. with mss. °dha, unmetr. 67. mss. mahāśr° (possible, §3.34; Pali mahāśramaṇo). 67a. mss. °manasaṃ-citto (v.l. -cinto); em. Senart. 68. mss. śāstā, °trā; em. Senart. 69. mss. māṃ; em. Senart; §20.59; cf. note 37. 69a. mss., for (em.) °yi; before this, mss. yuṣmākaṃ, em. Senart. 70. mss. (D.), for (em.) bahūpakaro. 71. so Senart em.; mss. °kā kāmam, or °ka-Śāliputraṃ kāmam. 72. mss. (§25.10), for (em.) °trenti. 72a. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °yi. 73. em. Senart (D. parihāra), for mss. arddha (acc. sg. ? §8.32) pariharet (2 pl. subject? cf. §25.12) or °hara (read °haratha ?).

Bhagavati mahāśramaṇe brahmacaryam carisyāmaḥ. svākhyātā⁷⁴ Bhagavatā dharmavinayo vivṛtodayo chinne⁷⁵ pilotikā alam arthikasya⁷⁶ aprasādena. te dāni Saṃjayim āmantretvā parivrājakārāmāto yena Veṇuvanan tena praṇatā tāni pi pañca parivrājakaśatāni Śāriputramaudgalyāyanehi parivrājakehi sārddham gacchanti. Saṃjayī Śāriputra⁷⁷ āha: ekaṃ va⁷⁸ dāni duve hi⁷⁹ trīṇi vā atha vā catvāri atha sarve pañca śatā Upatiṣyo ādāya prakramati.

Bhagavāṃ Veṇuvane bhikṣuṇām āmantrayati: prajñapetha bhikṣavaḥ āsanāni ete Śāriputramaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā pañcaśataparivārā āgacchanti tathāgatasyāntike brahmacaryam caritum, yo me bhaviṣyati śrāvakāṇām agrayugo bhadrayugo eko agro mahāprajñānām aparo agro maharddhikānām. adrākṣīc Chāriputro parivrājako Bhagavantam dūrato evāgacchato⁸⁰ Veṇuvane mahatiye pariṣāye puraskṛtaḥ parivṛto dharman deśayantam, ādau kalyāṇam madhye kalyāṇam paryavasāne kalyāṇam svartham suvyañjanam kevalam⁸¹ paripūrṇam pariśuddham paryavadātam brahmacaryam saṃprakāśayitum,⁸² dvātrimśatihi mahāpuruṣalakṣaṇehi samanvāgatam aśītihi⁸³ anuvyañjanehi upaśobhitaśārīram aṣṭādaśehi āveṇikehi buddhadharmehi samanvāgatam daśahi tathāgatabalehi balavāñ caturhi⁸⁴ vaiśāradyehi viśārado⁸⁵ śāntendriyo śāntamānaso uttamadamaśamathapāramitāprāpto⁸⁶ nāgo yathā kārītakāraṇo antargatehi indriyehi abahirgatena mānasena susthiteṇa dharmatāprāptena rjunā yugamātram prekṣamāṇaḥ gupto nāgo jīhendriyo hradam iva accho anāvilo viprasanno ratanayūpam iva abhyudgato suvarṇabimbam iva bhāsamānam tejorāśim iva śrīyā jvalamānam dvitīyam ādityam iva udayantam asecanakam apratikūlam darśanāye; mukto muktaparivāro dānto dāntaparivāro tīrṇo tīrṇaparivāro pāragato pāragataparivāro sthalagato sthalagataparivāro kṣemaprāpto kṣemaprāptaparivārah śramaṇo śramaṇaparivārah bāhitapāpo bāhitapāparivāro brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇaparivārah śrotriyo śrotriyparivārah snātako snātakaparivārah bāhitapāpadharmo bāhitapāpadharmaparivārah.

atha khalu Śāriputramaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā pañcaśataparivārā yena Bhagavāṃs tenopasaṃkramitvā Bhagavataḥ pādaś śīrasā vanditvā ekānte asthāsuḥ.⁸⁷ ekamante sthito Śāriputro parivrājako Bhagavantam etad avocat:

13. uṣitām⁸⁸ sāgarasalile

uṣitām⁸⁸ girigahanakānanavaneṣu

anadarśanāt⁸⁹ tava⁹⁰ mune

uṣitā sma ciraṃ kutīrtheṣu

74. mss. (§8.24), for (em.) °to. 75. mss. (§8.80), for (em.) °nā. 76. D. (2). 77. mss. (loc., 'with reference to'), for (em.) °tram. 78. so (= eva; v.l. ca) 1 ms., for (em.) na. 79. so, duve hi, 1 ms. (v.l. te hi ive), for (em.) tehi duve vā; S. investigates, and gradually finds the truth: '(is it) one (hundred) only, now? evidently (hi) it's two! or three! or rather four! or all five hundred, that U. is departing with!' 80. so v.l. (§18.33), for ed. with v.l. °cchantam; it was, of course, Ś. who was arriving, attended by the 500 monks. 81. mss., for (em.) kevala- (cpd. with pari°; so usually in corresp. formula in Pali, but kevalam as separate word e.g. LV 3.8, with no v.l.). 82. mss., for (em.) °yantam. 83. v.l. for °tihi (misprinted āśī°). 84. v.l. catuhi. 85. v.l. °dam; but just before both mss. have balavāñ, and shortly after this both agree on noms.; the author has forgotten the construction. 86. Senart em. damatha for dama; but -damaśamatha- occurs Mv ii.157.5 (Four Sights, Mv, near end). 87. so, or asthātsuḥ, mss.; Senart em. °nsuḥ. 88. mss. (§8.85), for (em.) °tam. 89. my conjecture (see D. s.v. an-a-), for ed. with mss. (unmetr.) adarś°; preferable to ādarś° (m.c. for a-). 90. mss., for (em.) tuhyam,

14. kumārgā nivṛttā⁹¹ pathe te⁹² prasannā

mahāsārthavāhā⁹³ pratīrṇā⁹⁴

ta⁹⁵ saṃsārakāntāram uttīrya dhīrāḥ

viraktā na rajyanti bhūyaḥ

atha khalu Śāriputramaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā Bhagavantam etad uvāca: pravrajētu māṃ Bhagavān upasampādetu māṃ sugato. atha khalu Bhagavaṃ⁹⁶ Śāriputramaudgalyāyanapramukhāṃ pañca parivrājakasatām ehibhikṣukāye ābhāṣe: etha bhikṣavaḥ caratha tathāgate brahmacaryaṃ. teṣāṃ dāni Bhagavatā ehibhikṣukāye ābhāṣtānāṃ yaṃ kiṃci parivrājakaliṅgaṃ parivrājakaguptiṃ⁹⁷ parivrājakadhvajam parivrājakakalpaṃ, sarveṣāṃ samantarahitaṃ tricīvarā sānaṃ⁹⁸ prādurbhavensuḥ⁹⁹ sumbhakā ca pātrā prakṛtisvabhāvasaṃsthitakā ca keśā iryāpatho¹⁰⁰ sānaṃ saṃsthihe sayyathāpi nāma varṣasatopasampannānāṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ. eṣa āyusmantānāṃ Śāriputramaudgalyāyanapramukhānāṃ pañcānāṃ parivrājakasatānāṃ¹⁰¹ pravrajyā upasampadā bhikṣubhāvo.

atha khalv āyusmāṃ Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad uvāca: kiṃ bhagavāṃ¹⁰² prajñapento prajñapeti kiṃ tiṣṭhamānaṃ tiṣṭhati¹⁰³ kiṃ vibhajyamānaṃ bhajjati¹⁰⁴ kiṃ paṭisaṃdhetam paṭisaṃdheti. evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: catvāro Śāriputra dhātavo^{104a} prajñapento¹⁰⁵ prajñapemi¹⁰⁶ catvāro dhātavaḥ tiṣṭhamānāvo¹⁰⁷ tiṣṭhanti catvāri dhātavo bhajyamāniyo¹⁰⁸ bhajyanti catvāro dhātavo^{108a} paṭisaṃdhento¹⁰⁹ paṭisaṃdheti. evam ukte āyusmāṃ Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad avocat: kiṃpratyayā¹¹⁰ Bhagavaṃ tiṣṭhati kiṃpratyayā bhajyati kiṃpratyayā pratisandheti¹¹¹ kiṃpratyayā na pratisandheti. evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra jāyatīti¹¹² avidyāpratyayā tṛṣṇāpratyayā karma-pratyayā idampratyayā Śāriputra jāyati. kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra tiṣṭhati. āyuhkarmapratyayā āhārapratyayā¹¹³ Śāriputra tiṣṭhati. kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra bhajyatīti. āyurkṣayā karmakṣayā āhāropacchedā¹¹⁴ idampratyayā Śāriputra bhajyati. kiṃpratyayā Śāriputra pratisandheti. avidyāye aprahīnatvāt tṛṣṇāye vaśīkṛtatvāt karmaṃ cāśya bhavati pakvaṃ¹¹⁵ asti idampratyayā

which leaves the meter impossible. 91. em. Senart, for mss. °ga-nivṛtte (or °tta); nivṛtte is possible (§8.80). This vs seems to be an ardhāsama relative of Bhujamgaprayāta, ISt. 8.380, which makes all four pādas alike by adding to each line another — —. 92. em. Senart, for mss. yathe (v.l. yathā) tava (this may be correct, two shorts replacing a long). 93. my em., m.c. for ed. with mss. °ha. 94. so Senart em., for mss. °rṇo or prakīrṇe; °rṇo or °rṇe are possible (§§8.80, 83). 95. ? §8.34; Senart tam (unmetr.); at least one ms. omits the word; a short syllable is required. 96. mss. (§18.76), for (em.) °vām. 97. so, or °tiḥ, mss., for (em.) °tam; D. gupti. 98. §21.45; here mss. sanam, below sā°. 99. v.l. °vetsuḥ. 100. mss. (D.; §3.38), for (em.) ir°. 101. v.l. pañcānāṃ (om. pari°); ed. em. pañca-śatānāṃ. 102. mss., for (em.) °vam; D. prajñapayati (1). 103. mss. omit, em. Senart. 104. §2.8; v.l. bhajyati. 104a. v.l. for °vaḥ; D. dhātu (1a). 105. mss., for (em.) °ntā. 106. v.l., for (em.) °penti (1 ms. °peti). 107. §9.93. 108. §11.3. 108a. dhā° om. in ed. (and mss.?). 109. mss., here n. pl., for (em.) °ntā. 110. D.; n. pl., or possibly sg. (indefinite, 'one'), not abl. with Senart. 111. Senart sandheti, om. prati (by error or misprint? no note); if mss. read so, em. seems necessary. 112. so Senart em., for mss. °trā (possible, §8.27) jātīti (v.l. jānīti), which could also stand, as n. sg. of jāti plus iti; but perhaps the following jāyati justifies the em. 113. mss. ākāra°; em. Senart. 114. mss. °da; em. Senart. 115. mss. pakṣam or °ṣaḥ; em. Senart.

Śāriputra pratisamdhethi. kimpratyayā Śāriputra na pratisamdhethi. avidyāye prahīnatvāt tṛṣṇāye vyantikṛtatvāt karmaṇi cāsyā¹¹⁶ bhavati pakvaṃ¹¹⁵ nāsti idampratyayā Śāriputra na pratisamdhethi. cakṣuś ca Śāriputra ādhyātmikam āyatanam aparibhinnaṃ bhavati rūpo ca bāhiram āyatanam cakṣuṣaḥ ābhāsam¹¹⁷ āgatam bhavati; manāpāsecanasamutthānakā¹¹⁸ tasya tato-nidānam¹¹⁹ utpadyati prītisukhasaumanasyam indriyāṇi ca prīṇayati. ye pi Śāriputra dharmā pratītya utpadyante¹²⁰ prītisukhasaumanasyam indriyāṇi ca prīṇayanti, te pi Śāriputra dharmā jātā bhūtā saṃskṛtā cetāsikā¹²¹ pratītya samutpannā naivātmā naivātmanīyā śūnyā ātmena vā ātmanīyena vā. atha evam anyatra karma caiva karmavipākam ca hetum caiva hetusamutpannā ca dharmā evam śrotam¹²² ghrānam jihvā kāyo manas ca Śāriputra ādhyātmikam āyatanam aparibhinnaṃ bhavati dharmā¹²³ ca bāhiram āyatanam manasya ābhāsam āgatā bhavanti, manāpāsecanasamutthānakā¹²⁴ tasya tato-nidānam utpadyati prītisaumanasyam¹²⁵ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayati. ye Śāriputra dharmā pratītya utpadyanti¹²⁶ prītisukhasaumanasyam indriyāṇi ca prīṇayanti, te Śāriputra dharmā jātā bhūtā saṃskṛtā cetāsikā¹²⁷ pratītya samutpannā naivātmā naivātmanīyā śūnyā ātmena vā ātmanīyena vā. atha evam anyatra karmaṇi caiva karmavipākam ca hetuś caiva hetusamutpannā ca dharmāḥ.

idam avocad Bhagavān imasmiṃ punar vyākaraṇe bhāṣyamāṇe sarveṣāṃ Śāriputramaudgalyāyanapramukhānāṃ bhikṣuśatānāṃ anupādāyāśravebhyaś cittāni vimuktāni. āyuṣmāṃś ca Mahāmaudgalyāyano saptāhopasampanno ṛddhibalatāṃ ṛddhivaśītāṃ ca anuprāpūṇe catvāri ca pratisamvidāni sākṣīkare¹²⁸ ittham etaṃ śrūyati Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya sūtram kṛtvā tasya Bhagavato vyākaraṇe bhāṣyamāṇe Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya tatraiva pṛthivīpradeśe sthitasya virajaṃ vigatamalam dharmeṣu dharmacakṣur viśuddham, ṣaṣṭīnāṃ bhikṣūnāṃ anupādāśravebhyaś cittāni vimuktāni.¹²⁸ āyuṣmāṃ ca Śāriputro ardhamāsaṃ pravrajito ardhamāśopasampanno abhi-jñāvaśītāṃ prajñāpāramitāṃ ca anuprāpūṇe catvāri ca pratisamvidāni sākṣīkare. āyuṣmāṃ ca Maudgalyāyano acirappravrajito aciropasampanno tisro vidyā sākṣīkare. divyaṃ cakṣuḥ pūrvanivāsaṃ āśravakṣayaṃ ittham etaṃ śrūyati;¹²⁹ Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya sūtram kartavyam.

116. mss. (v.l. karma cā°), correctly

(‘if action occurs for him, it does not ripen’, i.e. even if he acts, he is not bound); Senart em. karmaṇi nāsyā. 117. D. 118. so, or °nikā, mss. (D. samut°), for (em.) °nakam. 119. mss. niryātam (q.v., D. 1) or niyatim; em. Senart, with mss. below; D. nidāna 1. 120. mss., for (em.) utpādayante. 121. mss. vedayito (Senart °tā) or veṭayitā, see D. and n. 127. 122. mss. (D.; v.l. °tum), for (em.) śrotam. 123. here in sense 2 of D (object of manas; the statement is abbreviated, omitting the objects of the other four organs). 124. em. as above, n. 118; mss. here corrupt. 125. prob. read prītisukha-saum°. 126. mss., for (em.) utpādayanti. 127. mss. °sitā or °yitā; ed. em. vedayitā; see n. 121. 128. between these points the mss. present this passage, which Senart omits, containing part of a (to me unknown) version of the ‘sūtra of the mendicant Dīrghanakha’ (q.v., D.); it resembles the end of the Pali version of the corresponding sūtra, MN i.501.6 ff. Cf. below. 129. sc., in the sūtra cited above, and again in the next sentence; the words before ittham begin another quotation from it, to be recited here.

Death of the Buddha

Mahāparinirvāṇasūtra 41.1-18; Pali correspondent DN ii.154.1-156.34; the section on the four holy places occurs earlier in Pali, 140.17-141.11; Pali 154.17-22 contains instructions for dealing with the evil monk Channa, corresponding to an earlier passage of MPS, 29.13-15, on the monk Chanda. In the text here printed, I follow Waldschmidt (abbreviated W.) in enclosing in parentheses matter not found in his fragmentary mss. and supplied by him, on the basis of the Tibetan translation, largely supplemented by parallel BHS passages; that the suppletions are approximately correct seems certain. W. has Sanskritized the saṃdhi throughout; I have restored that of the mss. without note or comment. I have also followed the mss. in punctuation, or rather general lack of it; W. puts in many daṇḍas, with much justification, in view of the usual carelessness of most mss. in this regard. Grammatically, the text of MPS is more Sanskritized than many BHS texts, yet the mss. show not a few proofs (aside from saṃdhi and vocabulary) that it is BHS. Unfortunately W. has removed many of them in his edition; but in this particular selection the only case is āmantrayati, twice emended to °te (note 6).

syā(t kha)l(u yu)ṣ(m)ākam bhikṣavo mamātyayāt parinirvṛto 'smākam śāst(ā) n(ā)sty etarhy asmākam (śāstā) nihsaraṇa(m) vā na khalv evaṃ draṣṭavyam yo vo mayānvardhamāsam p(r)ā(t)i(mokṣa uddeśitaḥ sa vo 'dyāgr)ena śās(t)ā sa ca v(o nihsaraṇam. yāni bhikṣavaḥ kṣudrānuḥkṣudrāṇ)i (śi)kṣāpadā(ni tāni kālena saṃghaḥ samagrībhūtaḥ samuddharatu tat sukhasparsāvihāratā-yai¹) saṃvartate. tasmā(t tarhi) cādyāgre(ṇa) navatara(keṇa) bhikṣuṇā vṛddhatarako (bhik)ṣu(r na nāmavādena na gotravā)de(na samudāca)ritavya anyatra bhadant(eti²) vā āyuṣmad vā tena ca vṛddhatarakeṇa bhikṣuṇā navatarako bhikṣur upasthāpayitavyaḥ upalādayitavyaḥ p(ā)tr(e)ṇa cīvareṇa śikyena (sarake)ṇa kāyabandhanena (p)r(akara)ṇikayā paripṛcchanikayā udd(e)ś(ena yogena) manasikāreṇa.

catvāra ime bhi(k)ṣ(avaḥ) pṛ(thivīp)r(adeśā śrāddhasya kulaputrasya kuladuhitur vā yāvajjīvam anusmaraṇiṇyā bhavanti katame catvā)raḥ iha Bhagavām jātaḥ³ iha Bha(gavān anuttarām samyaksambodhim abhisambuddha iha Bhagavatā triparivartam dvādaśākāram dhārmyam dharmacakram) pravartitam iha Bhagavān anupadhiṣeṣe nirvā(ṇadhātau parinirvṛtaḥ. āgamiṣyanti bhikṣavo mamātyayāc caityapariśrāṇakāś caityavandakāś ta evaṃ va)kṣ(ya)nti: iha Bhagav(ā)m (jātaḥ iha Bhagavān anuttarām samyaksambodhim abhisambuddhaḥ iha Bhagavatā triparivartam dvādaśākāram dhārmyam dharmacakram pravartitam iha Bhagavān anupadhiṣeṣe nirvāṇadhātau parinirvṛ)taḥ atrāntarā ye kecit prasannacittā mamāntike kālam kariṣyanti te sarve⁴ svargopagā ye (kecit sopadhiṣeṣāḥ).

1. W. °hārāya, but cf. his note; °ra-tā seems to be the regular term. 2. ? so W.; ms. bhadanta, then lacuna of one syllable; I suspect the restoration because it is inconsistent with the parallel āyuṣmad (without iti) vā. 3. so one ms.; v.l. jāta. 4. parallel below (see next note) transposes sarve te.

apar(am) catvāraḥ pṛthivīpradeśā śrāddhasya kulaputrasy(a ku)laduhitur vā yāvajjīvam abhigamaniyā bhavanti katame catvāra iha (etc.)⁵

tatra Bhagavāṃ bhikṣūn āman(t)rayati⁶ pṛchata bhikṣavo mā vidhārayata⁷ yasya syāt kāṅkṣā vā vimatir vā buddhe vā dharme vā saṃghe vā duḥkhe vā samudaye vā nirodhe vā mārge vā sa praśnenāhaṃ vyākaraṇena. syāt khalu yuṣmākaṃ evaṃ kathaṃ vayaṃ śāstāraṃ āsādyāsādyā pratimantrayīṣyāmo na khalv evaṃ draṣṭavyaṃ bhik(ṣu)r (bh)ikṣo(r āroca)yatā(m) sahāyakaḥ sahāyakasya sa praśnenāhaṃ vyākaraṇena. athāyuṣmān Ānando Bhagavantam idam avocat yathā khalv ahaṃ bhadanta Bh(agavato bhāṣitasyārtha)m (ā)j-(ān)āmi nāsti kaścīd asyāṃ pariṣadi ekabhikṣur api yasya syāt kāṅkṣā vā vimatir vā pūrvavad yāvaṃ⁸ mārge vā sādhu sādhv Ānanda prasādena tvam evaṃ vadasi ta(thāgatasya tv an)uttare jñānadarśanaṃ pravartate: yāvantaḥ khalu bhikṣava asyāṃ pariṣadi saṃniṣaṇṇās saṃnipatitā nāsti kaścīd atra ekabhikṣur api y(asya) syāt kāṅkṣā vā vimatir vā pūrvavad yāvaṃ⁸ mārge vā api tu karaṇīyam etat tathāgatena yathāpi tat⁹ paścimāṃ janatām anukampamānaḥ.¹⁰

atha Bhagav(ān svakāyād¹¹ uttarāsaṅgam ekān)te vivṛtya bhikṣūn āman-trayati⁶ avalokayata bhikṣavas tathāgatasya kāyaṃ vyavalokayata bhikṣavas tathāgatasya kāyaṃ tat kasmād dhetoṛ durlabhadarśanā y(asmāt tathāgatā) arhantaḥ samyaksambuddhās tadyathā udumbare puṣpaṃ. aṅga bhikṣavas tūṣṇīm bhavata vyayadharmaḥ sarvasaṃskārā iyaṃ tatra tathāgatasya paścimā (vācā).

(tad) ukṭvā Bhagavāṃ prathamam dhyānaṃ samāpannaḥ prathamād dhyānād vyutth(āya dvitīyaṃ dhyānaṃ samāpannaḥ dvitīyād dhyānād vyutthāya tṛtīyaṃ dhyānaṃ samāpannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya caturtham dhyānaṃ samāpannaḥ caturthād dhyānād vyutthāyākāśānantyāyatanam samāpannaḥ ā(kāśānantyāyatanād vyutthāya vijñānānantyāyatanam samāpannaḥ vijñānānantyāyatanād vyutthāyākīñcanyāyatanam) samāpanna(ḥ ā)-k(i)ñcanyāyatan(ād vyutthāya naivasam)jñ(ā)nāsa(m)jñ(āyatanam samāpannaḥ naivasam)jñānāsamjñāyatanād vyutthāya samjñāve)dayitanirodha(m) s(amāpannaḥ).

(a)thāyuṣmān (Ānanda ā)yuṣmant(am Aniruddham idam avocat parinirvṛta āyuṣmann Aniruddha Bhagavān naivam āyuṣmann Ānanda samjñāvedayitanirodham sa)māpan(no buddho bhagavān sammukhaṃ ma āyuṣmann Aniruddha^{11a} Bhagavato 'ntikāc chrutam sammukham udgrhītaṃ caturtham dhyānaṃ

5. repetition, as above, except as in n. 4; lacunae above are largely filled from this place, confirming Tib. 6. so mss., here and regularly; W. always em. °te. 7. BR s.v. dhar with vi, 2; Tib. dgag pa, 'stop (trans.), hinder'. 8. another ms. seems to have repeated the phrase in full. 9. D. yathāpi (1). 10. 'showing compassion to people of later times' (W., *Ueberlieferung vom Lebensende des Buddha*, 246 f. and n. 57). 11. so Tib.; in at least one of the two mss. the lacuna is too short to have contained this word. The probable original significance of this action, and of the Buddha's last words (which are paralleled, but unmotivated, in Pali), was, in my opinion, successfully made clear by W. (see reference in his note); Buddha reveals his own body, with its signs of old age, to impress on the monks the transitoriness of all conditioned states. It is true that this is not clearly stated in any version; after the Buddha had become a supernatural being to his followers, the original motivation became repugnant, and was replaced by a reference to the rare chance of beholding a Buddha; this seems to me (with W.) clearly secondary. 11a. so clearly Tib.; and Chin. makes Ānanda the speaker of this sentence, which is not in

samāpya cakṣuṣmanta āniñjyāṃ¹² śāntiṃ samāpannā buddhā Bhagavantaḥ pa)r(i)n(i)rvānti.

atha Bhagav(ān samjñāvedayitanirodhād vyutthāya naivasamjñānāsam-jñāyatanam samāpannaḥ naiva)sa(m)jñ(ā)n(āsamj)ñ(āyatanād vyutthāyākiñcanyāyatanam samāpannaḥ ākiñcanyāyatanād vyutthāya vijñānānantyāyatanam samāpannaḥ vijñānānanty)āyatanād vyutth(āyākāsānantyāyatanam samāpannaḥ ākāsānantyāyatanād vyutthāya caturtham dhyānam samāpannaḥ caturthād dhyānād vyutthāya tṛtīyam dhyā)nam samā(pannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya dvitīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ dvitīyād dhyānād vyutthāya prathamam dhyānam samāpannaḥ prathamād dhyānād vyutthāya dvitīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ d)v(i)t(i)yā(d) dhy(ā)n(ād vyutthāya tṛtīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya caturtham dhyānam samāpannaḥ caturtham dhyānam samāpya cakṣuṣmān āniñjyāṃ¹² śāntiṃ) samāpanno bud-(dh)o (Bhagavān parinirvṛtaḥ).

the Pali. 12. read so, or āniñjyāṃ with Av ii.199.5, for W. āniñjyāṃ; the form is an adj. with śāntiṃ.

Edifying Stanzas from the Udānavarga

See §§1.42, 43. A = Chakravarti's oldest and best (fragmentary) ms.; B = any of his later (also fragmentary) mss.; Ch. = Chakravarti; P = Pali versions of the stanzas (references in Ch.). All mss. seem to be from Central Asia. Text follows A, except as noted, when it exists; lacunae in A are indicated by parentheses, which follow B unless the contrary is stated. Otherwise B's readings are cited only sporadically.

iv.1 (apramādo)'mṛtapadaṃ pramādo¹ mṛtyun(aḥ) padaṃ
apramattā na mriyante ye pra(mattā yathā mṛtāḥ²)

1. A °da. 2. ? so P (matā); B sadā for yathā; Dutreuil yadha.

iv.18 evaṃ dharmād apakramya adharmam anuvartiya¹
bālo mṛtyuvaśaṃ² prāpta³ ak(śacchinno va dhyāyate⁴)

1. A °yah; B °vartya ca; P anuvattiya. 2. B, P -mukhaṃ for -vaśaṃ. 3. so A, B; P patto. 4. P (SN) akkhacchinno va jhāyati; B chinnākṣa iva śocate (P Miln. 67.2 also socati; but in iv.17 A dhyāyate, like P jhāyati, against B śocate).

vii.5 kāyena kuśalaṃ kuryād (vacasā kuśalaṃ) bahum¹
manasā kuśalaṃ kuryād apramāṇaṃ niropadhim²

1. A bahūm (§12.30, end); B bahu. 2. B niraup°; D.

vii.6 kāyena kuśalaṃ kṛtvā vācā hi atha (mānasā¹)
(iha cātha) paratraṃ ca² sukhaṃ so adhigacchati

1. so I would venture to read (m.c. for manasā); see §3.11; Ch. suggests cetasā, but manas is the regular word in this connection, and B's altered reading, vacasā manasāpi ca, supports it. The vs is unknown elsewhere. 2. B paratrāsau; D.

vii.7 kāye(na saṃvaraḥ sādhu) sādhu vācā hi¹ saṃvaraḥ
manasā saṃvaraḥ sādhu sādhu sarvatra saṃvaraḥ
sarvatra saṃvṛto bhikṣuḥ (sarvaduḥkhā pramucyate)

1. B ca; even A here has Sanskritized and patched the meter, independently of B, be it noted; both go back to P vācāya.

vii.10 ahinsakā vai munayo nityaṃ vācāya saṃvṛtaḥ¹
te yānti acyutasthānaṃ² yatra gatvā na śo(cati)

1. cf. §8.83, but perhaps read °tāḥ; B vācā susaṃvṛtāḥ. 2. B acyutaṃ sth°.

vii.12 vācānurakṣī manasā susaṃvṛtaḥ
kāyena cā ākuśalaṃ¹ na kuryāt
etais² trayam³ karmaṇa(ṃ viśodhayed⁴
ārādhaye)n mārgam ṛṣipraveditaṃ⁵

1. m.c., §§3.6, 11, for A ca (co also possible) aku°; P ca akus°; B caivāku° (patchword). 2. A etes; B etaṃ; P ete (perhaps read so? but instr. seems possible). 3. B śubhaṃ; P tayo. 4. B °yen n-; P visodhaye. 5. so B; A °vediti.

viii.1 abhūtavādī¹ narakām² upaiti
 yaś cāpi kṛtvā na karoti āha
 ubhāv ato³ pretya samau bhavanti
 nihīna(karmā⁴ manujā paratra)

1. cf. §10.32; here a masc. in-stem; B °dī. 2. = °kān (so B); §8.90. 3. A atau (Ch. 'lire etau', unmetr.); B ubhau hi tau; P ubho pi te; both these, and the ms. reading of A, seem to be secondary attractions to the adjoining dual forms. 4. B vihinadharmā; P nihīnakammā.

viii.2 (puruṣa)sya hi jātasya kuṭhārī¹ jāyate mukhe
 yā(ya chindati)² ātmānam vācā durbhāṣitam (vadan³)

1. A °ri (metr. bad). 2. so P; B tayā chinatti (hātmānam). 3. P bhaṇam.

viii.12 tām eva vācam bhāṣeya¹ yāyātmānam na tāpayet
 parañ² ca na vihinseya¹ sā vai vācā su(bhāṣitā³)

1. B °eta. 2. B parāṃś. 3. B (one ms.) vāk sādhu bhā°.

x.5 śraddhāya tarate ogham apramādena āṇavam¹
 vīryeṇa duḥkha(m atyeti² prajñāya³ pariśudhyate)

1. D.; B cārṇ°. 2. P dukkham acceti; B tyajate duḥkham. 3. B prajñāyā; P paññāya.

x.15 dhīram tu (?) prājñam¹ seveyā² hradam vā udakārthikaḥ³
 acchodakam viprasannam śītibhūtam⁴ anāvilam

1. so B; A prajñam. 2. B °eta. 3. B yadvaj jalārthikaḥ. 4. or śīti°; A śītirbh°; D.

xi.1 chindhi srotaḥ parākrāmya¹ kāmam praṇuda brāhmaṇa
 nāprahāya² muniḥ kāmān ekatvam adhigacchati

1. so both A and B; §35.12. 2. so B; A napprahāya = Pali nappahāya (and perh. to be kept; §§4.21, 22).

xi.3 (yat ki)ñcie chithilām¹ karmaṇ samkiliṣṭā¹ va² yat³ tapaḥ
 aparīśuddham brahmacaryam⁴ na tad bhavati⁵ sukhāvahā¹

1. perh. em. -am, but cf. §8.38. 2. m.c. for vā; B samkliṣṭam vāpi (patchword). 3. A yas. 4. A brāhma°. 5. pron. bhoti.

xi.5 śaro yathā sugrīto na hastam avakartati¹
 śrāmaṇyam suparāmrṣṭam nirvāṇasyaiva santike²

1. A avā°; §28.40; B apakṛntati. 2. B sāntike.

xi.7 kathaṇ careya śrāmaṇye cittaṇ ca na nivārayet
 pade-pade viśīdantaḥ samkalpānam¹ vaśam gatāḥ²

1. §8.121; B °nām. 2. B also gatā.

xi.9 kā(ś)ā(ya)kaṇṭhā bahavaḥ pāpadharmā asaṃyatāḥ
 pāpaḥ pāpehi karmehi¹ ito gacchati du(rgatim)

1. B (hi) karmabhiḥ pāpair.

xi.10 (yo sāv a)tyantaduḥśīlaḥ sālāṃ vā¹ mālūv' otata²
kar(oty asau tathā)tmānaṃ yathainaṃ dviṣa-d³-icchatī

1. m.c. for va = iva. 2. prob. read °taṃ; §1.43. 3. §§4.64; 18.78.

xi.11 sthero na tāvatā bhavati yāvatā palitaṃ śiraḥ
paripakvaṃ va(yas tasya mohajīrṇo) ti¹ ucyate

1. B mohajīrṇaḥ sa; P moghajiṇṇo ti.

xi.12 yas tu puṇyañ ca pāpañ ca vāhetvā brahmacaryavān¹
viśreṇīkṛtvā ca(rat)i (sa) vai sthero ti ucyate

1. A brāhmacār°.

xii.2 ūddhataṃ¹ raja vātena yathā meghena śāmyate
evaṃ śāmyante saṃkalpā yadā prajñāya² paśyati

1. D. (read ud°?). 2. m.c., for A, B prajñāyā; P paññāya; in B change in order rectifies meter.

xii.4 mārḡānāṣṭāṅgikaḥ¹ śreṣṭhaḥ satyānaṃ¹ cature¹ padāḥ
virāgaḥ śreṣṭha dharmāṇāṃ dvipadān(āṃ ca cakṣumām²)

1. §1.43. 2. Pali cakkhumā; B cakṣuṣmām dvipadeṣu ca; perh. read dvipadānaṃ.

xii.5 (sarve saṃskā)r' anityeti¹ yadā prajñāya² paśyati
atha nirvindate³ duḥkhād eṣa mārḡo viśuddhaye

1. P sabbe saṃkhāra aniccā ti; B anityā sarvasaṃskārā. 2. §1.43. 3. B nirvidyate; P nibbindati.

xii.6 sarvaṃ anitya duḥkhāntaṃ, and 7 sarva[m?] duḥkham anātmaṃ
hi (the rest as in 5)

xv.8 jāgāryam¹ anuyuktasya ahorātrānuśikṣiṇaḥ
amṛtaṃ anuyuktasya astaṃgacchanti āsravāḥ

1. D.

xvi.2 vyāyamet tāva puruṣo yāvad (artha)sya niṣ(padaḥ¹)
paśyāmy ahaṃ tathātmānaṃ yathā icchet tathā bhavet

1. D. niṣpad.

xvi.4 alajjitavye lajjanti lajjitavye alajjitā
abhaye bhayadarśāvī¹ bhaye cābhayadarśi(naḥ)
(mithyādrṣṭisamādānāt) sattvā gacchanti durgatiṃ

1. n. pl. (§10.181); B °darśino, and even P °dassino (secondary to BHS).

xvi.15 śuddhasya hi sadā phalgu śuddhasya posathaṃ sadā
(śuddhasya śucikarmasya¹ ni)ty(aṃ) sampadyate v(ra)t(aṃ)

1. P suddhassa sucikammaṃ.

xvi.23 nagaraṃ asthiprākāraṃ māṃsaṣaṇitalepanaṃ
yatra rāgaś ca doṣaś¹ ca māṇamrakṣaḥ pragāhati

1. D.; or dveṣaś; A deṣaś (not in B or P).

xvii.3 (acaritvā¹) brahmacāryaṃ² alabdhvā yauvane dhanam
jīṇakrauñcā³ va dhyāyante alpamatsye va palvare⁴

1. P. 2. A brāhmacār°. 3. A °krauṇjam; possibly (with Ch.) cf. §2.28, but prob. mere corruption. 4. D., and §2.49.

xvii.5, 6 nālpamanyeta pāpasya (6 puṇyasya) na me tam āgamiṣya(tī)
(u)dabindunipātena mahākumbho va pūryati
pūryati bālo pāpena (6 dhīraḥ puṇyena) stokastokaṃ pi ācinam¹

1. so with P (Dhp. 121, where the var. °ṇam is negligible; wrongly PTSD); D. ācinati; A (unmetr.) ācinam.

xvii.9 (kiṃ ku)ryād¹ udapānena āpaś ca sarvato bhavet
tṛṣṇāya mūlaṃ chittvā hi (kasya paryeṣaṇāṃ caret¹)

1. with Divy 56.13 (and P); not in B.

xviii.4 yāvad¹ vanatā na chidyate
anumātram api² narasya jñātiṣu
pratibaddhamano (va³) tāva (so³)
vatso⁴ kṣīrapako va mātaraṃ

- Vaitāliya meter. 1. first syllable long, for two shorts. 2. P pi, but text may stand; -tram a- two shorts for a long. 3. P (metr.); B sa tatra vai. 4. A vatsa (unmetr.); P vaccho; first syllable, as n. 1.

xviii.14 (cf. 15) puṣpāṇy eva¹ pracinvantaṃ vyā(saktama)naśaṃ² naraṃ
suptaṃ g(rāma)ṃ mahaugho va mṛtyur ādāya gacchati

1. A adds hi (unmetr.); B text. 2. B °ktaḥ māna°; P vyāsattamanasaṃ (metr. better).

xix.1 aśvo yathā bhadra kaśābhi spr(ṣṭo¹)
(ātāpinaḥ saṃvijitāś carantaḥ²)
(śra)ddhāya śīlena ca vīryavāms³ tathā
samādhinā dharmaviniścayena
saṃpannavidyācaraṇāṃ⁴ pratismṛtāṃ⁴
prahāsate⁵ sarvabhavāni tādṛśāḥ⁶

1. my conjecture. 2. with xix.2 b (°jitaś, error). 3. n. pl., §18.88. 4. n. pl., §8.85. 5. §31.27; pl. subject, §25.18. 6. D.

xix.3 (yasyendriyāṇi¹) samatān² gatāni³
aśvo yathā sārathinā sudāntaḥ
prahīnakrodhasya-m-anāsravasya⁴
devāpi tasyā⁵ sprhayanti tādṛṇaḥ

1. P yass' ind°. 2. Skt. samatāṃ (not śama° with Ch.). 3. P, for A gatādi. 4. §4.59. 5. m.c. (§§3.7, 8.58) for tasya, Pali tassa; B tasmai (with lacuna incl. tādṛṇaḥ, on which see D.)

xix.7 yo aśvavaram damayed ājāneyam¹ va saindhavam
kuñjaram vā mahānāgam ātmadāntas tato varah

1. A °yan.

xix.12 atmānam¹ eva damayed aśva² bhadram va sārathiḥ
atmā¹ hi ātmanā³ dāntaḥ smṛtimam duḥkhapārāga

1. §3.35. 2. A āśva (?); read with B aśvam? 3. A °nam.

xx.1 krodham jahed viprajaheya mānam
saṃyojanam sa(rvam atikrameya¹)
(taṃ nāmarūpa)smin asajjamānam
akiñcanam nānupatanti saṅgāḥ²

1. B °meta; P atikkameyya. 2. A saṅgaḥ (misprint?); lacuna in B; P dukkhā.

xx.2 krodham jahed utpatitam rāga¹ jātam nivārayet
avidyā prajahe dhīraḥ satyābhisamayo² sukham

1. °gam (P)? 2. A, B °yena (unmetr.); P °yo sukho.

xx.3 krodham hi(tvā sukham śete krodham hitvā na śocati)
krodhasya viṣamūla(sya madhurāgra)sya brāhmaṇaḥ¹
vadham āryā praśamsati² taṃ nihatvā (na) śo(cati)

1. P °ṇa; B bhikṣavaḥ. 2. B, P °anti (better meter, perh. read so; in that case, however, read brāhmaṇa with P and understand āryā as n. pl. as B, P (not voc.).

xxi.4 (na me ācārya)k(o)¹ asti sadṛśo me na vidyate
eko smi loke sambuddhaḥ śītībhūto² smi nirvṛtaḥ

1. ? so the remnants of A suggest; no precise parallel; closest is Pali Vin. i.8.21 na me ācariyo atthi; Mv iii.326.11 na me ācāryo asti (read sti) kaścit; B, much like LV 405.20, ācāryo me na vai (LV na hi me) kaścit. 2. or śīti°; A śītir°; P sīti°; LV 405.21 śītī°, v.l. śīti°; pāda d different in B and Mv (where note readings of mss.).

13

The Lost Heir

Saddharmapundarīka, Chapter IV: KN 100–120. In the notes to the two selections from SP, I cite all changes (except a few corrections of simple and obvious misprints) from KN = Kern-Nanjio's ed.; WT refers to Wogihara-Tsuchida's ed.; O = readings from fragments of the Kashgar recension, cited in KN's critical notes; K' = a (Nepalese) ms. cited by WT (of which I was able to consult a photostat, but only after my work was completed, so that I have few independent citations; WT did not make full use of it; it is carelessly written, especially in that it frequently omits the stroke above the line for e or o, so that a often means e, and ā means o). In general, O readings are more non-Sanskritic, and therefore closer to the original, than the other (Nep.) mss.; but see §1.40. For this reason, other things being equal, I regularly adopt them. But it often happens that readings cited by KN from O are irreconcilable (because incompletely cited), in meter or sense, with the context; I have had to ignore these. It is obvious that KN undertook to Sanskritize the saṃdhi thruout. In other respects, too, their ed. and critical notes are extremely unreliable (§1.74). A careful collation of the mss. would certainly make possible a much better edition than what follows, which is, nevertheless, I think I can say, at least an improvement over existing editions.

atha khalv āyusmān Subhūtir āyusmāṃś ca Mahākātyāyana āyusmāṃś ca Mahākāśyapa āyusmāṃś ca Mahāmaudgalyāyana imam evaṃrūpam āsrutapūrvam dharmaṃ śrutvā Bhagavato 'ntikāt saṃmukham āyusmataś ca Śāriputrasya vyākaraṇam śrutvānuttarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhāṃ āścaryaprāptā adbhutaprāptā audbilyaprāptāś tasyāṃ velāyāṃ utthāyāsanebhyo yena Bhagavāṃs tenopasaṃkramī upasaṃkramitvā¹ ekāṃsam uttarāsaṅgāni² kṛtvā dakṣiṇāni² jānumaṇḍalāni² prthivyāṃ pratiṣṭhāpya yena Bhagavāṃs tenāñjalim praṇamayitvā Bhagavantam abhimukham ullokayamānā avanatakāyā vinatakāyāḥ³ praṇatakāyāś tasyāṃ velāyāṃ Bhagavantam etad avocan: vyaṃ hi Bhagavañ jīrṇā vṛddhā mahallakā asmin bhikṣusaṃghe sthaviraśaṃmatā jarājīrṇibhūtā nirvāṇaprāptāḥ sma iti Bhagavan nirudyāmā⁴ anuttarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhāṃ apratibalāḥ smāpratīvīryārambhāḥ sma. yadāpi Bhagavān dharmam deśayati ciraṃṇiṣaṇṇaś ca Bhagavān bhavati vyaṃ ca tasyāṃ dharmadeśanāyāṃ pratyupasthitā bhavāmaḥ, tadāpy asmākaṃ Bhagavan ciraṃṇiṣaṇṇānāṃ Bhagavantam ciraṃparyupāsītānāṃ aṅgapratyaṅgāni duḥkhanti saṃdhisamdhayaś ca duḥkhanti. tato vyaṃ Bhagavan Bhagavato dharmaṃ deśayamānasya śūnyatānimittāpraṇihitam sarvaṃ manasikaroma⁵ nāsmābhir eṣu buddhadharmeṣu buddhakṣetravyūheṣu vā bodhisattvavikrīḍiteṣu vā tathāgatavikrīḍiteṣu vā sprhotpāditā. tat kasya hetoḥ. yac cāsmāḍ Bhagavāṃs traidhātukān nirdhāvitā nirvāṇasaṃjñino vyaṃ ca jarābhibhūtā.⁶ tato Bhagavann āsmābhir apy anye bodhisattvā avavaditā abhūvann anut-

1. O, for tenopasaṃkrāmān upasaṃkramya (ikāṃsam). O cited 'kramī pasamkr', which perhaps should be adopted (§4.16), tho this saṃdhi is rare in prose. 2. mss.; edd. 'am for 'āni. 3. v.l., incl. O, with Tib. (rnam par), for abhinata°. 4. O cited as 'yāmaḥ; D. udyāma; for 'udyamā, scantily supported; most mss. nirutsukā. 5. O, for āviṣkurmo. 6. O, for jarājīrṇāḥ.

tarāyāṃ samyak sambodhāṃ anuśiṣṭāś ca na ca Bhagavaṃs tatrāsmābhir ekam api sprhācittam utpāditam abhūt. te vyaṃ Bhagavān etarhi Bhagavato 'ntikāc chrāvakāṇāṃ api vyākaraṇam anuttarāyāṃ samyak sambodhau bhavati śrutvāścaryādbhutaprāptā mahālābhaprāptāḥ sma Bhagavān adya sahasaivemam evaṃrūpaṃ aśrutapūrvam tathāgataghoṣam śrutvā mahāratna-pratilabdhaś cāsmā⁷ Bhagavān aprameyaratnapratilabdhaś cāsmā.⁷ Bhagavān amārgitam aparyeṣitam⁸ acintitam aprārthitam cāsmābhir Bhagavān idam evaṃrūpaṃ mahāratnam pratilabham. pratibhāti no Bhagavan pratibhāti naḥ sugata.

tadyathāpi nāma Bhagavan kaścid eva puruṣaḥ pituḥ sāntikād apakramet⁹ so 'pakramyānyataram janapadapradeśam gacchet. sa tatra bahūni varṣāni vipravased viṃśatiṃ vā triṃśad vā catvāriṃśad vā pañcāśad vā. atha sa Bhagavan mahān puruṣo bhavet sa ca daridraḥ syāt sa¹⁰ vṛttiṃ paryeṣamāṇa āhāracīvarahetor diśo vidiśaḥ¹¹ prakrāmann anyataram janapadapradeśam gacchet. tasya ca sa pitānyam¹² janapadam prakrāntaḥ syād bahudhanahiraṇyakośakoṣṭhāgāraś¹³ ca bhaved bahusuvārṇarūpyamaṇimuktāvaidūryaśaṅkhaśīlāpravāḍajātarūparajatasamanvāgataś ca bhaved bahudāsīdāsakarmakarpauruṣeyaś ca bhaved bahuḥastyaśvarathagaveḍakasamanvāgataś ca bhavet. mahāparivāraś ca bhaven mahājanapadeṣu ca dhanikaḥ syād āyogaprayogakṛṣivāṇijyaprabhūtaś ca bhavet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣa āhāracīvaraparyeṣitihetor grāmanagaranigamajanapadarāṣṭrarājadhāniṣv anuhiṇḍamāno¹⁴ 'nupūrveṇa yatrāsau puruṣo bahudhanahiraṇyasuvarṇakośakoṣṭhāgāras tasyaiva pitā vasati tan nagaram anuprāpto bhavet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣasya pitā bahudhanahiraṇyakośakoṣṭhāgāras tasmin nagare vasamānas taṃ pañcāśadvarṣanaṣṭam putram satatasamitam anusmaret samanushmaramāṇaś ca na kasyacid ācakṣeyād¹⁵ anyatraika evātmanādhyātmanam saṃtapyed evaṃ ca cintayet: aham asmi jīrṇo vṛddho mahallakaḥ prabhūtaṃ me hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāram saṃvidyate na ca me putraḥ kaścid asti. mā haiva mama kālakriyā bhavet sarvam idam aparibhuktaṃ viṇaśyet. sa taṃ punaḥ-punaḥ putram anusmaret: aho nāmāham nirvṛtiprāpto bhūyāṃ^{15a} yadi me sa putra imaṃ dhanaskandham paribhuñjīta. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣa āhāracīvaram paryeṣamāṇo 'nupūrveṇa yena tasya prabhūtahiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgārasya¹⁶ niveśanam tenopasaṃkrāmet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa tasya daridrapuruṣasya pitā svake niveśanadvāre mahatyā brāhmaṇakṣatriyagrhapatipariṣadā¹⁷ parivṛtaḥ puraskṛto mahāsimhāsane sapādapiṭhe suvarṇarūpyapratimaṇḍita upaviṣṭo hiraṇyakotiśatasahasair vyavahāram kurvan vālavyaajanena vijyamāno vitatavitāne prthivīpradeśe muktakusumābhikīrṇe ratnadāmābhipralambite mahatyarddhyopaviṣṭaḥ syāt. adrākṣīt sa Bhagavan daridrapuruṣas taṃ svakam pitaram svake niveśanadvāra evaṃrūpayarddhyopaviṣṭam mahatā janakāyena parivṛtam grhapatikṛtyam kurvānam. dṛṣṭvā ca punar bhītas

7. mss., for ca sma. 8. O, for aparyeṣtam. 9. O, for antikād apakramet. 10. edd. add ca, with a single Nep. ms. 11. WT with some mss. for (em.) daśa diśaḥ. 12. v.l. incl. O, for 'nyatamam. 13. edd. add dhānya after dhana, with one Nep. ms. 14. O, see D. 15. O, for ācakṣed. 15a. §29.43. 16. edd. add samṛddhasya puruṣasya, with scant ms. support. 17. grhapati v.l. incl. O, for viṭchūdra (2 mss.).

trastaḥ saṁvignaḥ saṁhr̥ṣṭaromakūpajāta udvignamānasa evaṁ cintayām¹⁸ āsa: sahasaivāyam mayā rājā vā rājamātro vāsādito nāsty asmākam iha kiṁcit karma. gacchāmo vayam, yena daridravīthī tatrāsmākam āhāracīvaram alpakṛcchreṇaivotpatsyate. ahaṁ me ciraṁ vilambitena, mā haivāham iha vaiṣṭiko¹⁹ vā grhyeyānyataram vā doṣam anuprāpnuyām. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣo duḥkhaparamparāmanasikārabhayabhītaḥ tvaramāṇaḥ prakrāmet palāyen na tatra saṁtiṣṭhet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa ādhyāḥ puruṣaḥ svake niveśanadvāre siṁhāsana upaviṣṭas taṁ svakaṁ putraṁ saha darśanenaiva pratyabhijānīyāt. dṛṣṭvā ca punas tuṣṭa udagra āttamanāḥ²⁰ pramuditāḥ prītiśaumanasyajāto bhaved evaṁ ca cintayet: āścaryam²¹ yatra hi nāmemasya²² mahato hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgārasya paribhoktopalabdhaḥ. ahaṁ caitam eva punaḥ-punaḥ samanusrāmi, ayam ca svayam evehāgataḥ. ahaṁ ca jirṇo vṛddho mahallakaḥ.

atha khalu Bhagavan sa puruṣaḥ putratṛṣṇāyā²³ saṁpīditas tasmin samaye²⁴ tasmin kṣaṇe²⁵ lavamuhūrte javanān²⁶ puruṣān saṁpreṣayet: gacchata mārṣā etaṁ puruṣaṁ śīghram ānayadhvam. atha khalu Bhagavaṁs te puruṣāḥ sarva eva javena pradhāvitvā²⁷ taṁ daridrapuruṣam adhyālabheyuḥ. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣas tasyāṁ velāyāṁ bhītaḥ trastaḥ saṁvignaḥ saṁhr̥ṣitaromakūpajāta²⁸ udvignamanā²⁹ dāruṇam ārtasvaram muñced āraved viraven³⁰ nāhaṁ yuṣmākam kiṁcid aparādhyāmīti³¹ vācam bhāseta. atha khalu te puruṣā balātkāreṇa taṁ daridrapuruṣam viravantam apy ākarṣeyuḥ. atha khalu sa daridrapuruṣo bhītaḥ trastaḥ samudvignamanā³² evaṁ ca cintayet: mā tāvad ahaṁ vadhyo daṇḍyo bhaveyam naśyāmīti sa mūrccchito dharanyāṁ prapated viśaṁjñāś ca bhaved³³ āsanne cāsyā sa pitā bhavet. sa tān puruṣān evaṁ vadet: mā bhavanta evaṁ³⁴ puruṣam ānayantv iti tam evaṁ³⁵ śītalena vāriṇā parisīñcitvā na bhūya ālapet. tat kasya hetoḥ. jānāti sa gr̥hapatis tasya daridrapuruṣasya hīnādhimuktikatām ātmanaś codārasthāmatām jānīte ca: svavaśagataś ca me eṣa³⁶ putra iti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa gr̥hapatir upāyakaūśalyena na kasyacid ācakṣen mamaīṣa putra iti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa gr̥hapatir anyataram puruṣam āmantrayet: gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa, enaṁ daridrapuruṣam evaṁ vadasva, gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa yenākāṅkṣasi mukto 'si. evaṁ vadati sa puruṣas tasmai pratiśrutya yena sa daridrapuruṣas tenopasaṁkrāmed upasaṁkramya taṁ daridrapuruṣam evaṁ vadet: gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa yenākāṅkṣasi mukto 'si.³⁷ atha khalu sa daridrapuruṣa idaṁ vacanam śrutvāścaryaprāpto³⁸ bhavet. sa utthāya tasmāt pṛthivīpradeśād yena daridravīthī tenopasaṁkrāmed āhāracīvaraparyeṣṭihetoḥ. atha khalu sa gr̥hapatis tasya daridrapuruṣasyākārṣaṇahetor upāyakaūśalyaṁ prayojayet. sa tatra dvau puruṣau prayojayed durvarṇāv alpaujaskau: gacchantu³⁹ bhavantau

18. v.l. incl. O,

for anuvicint°. 19. or with O viṣṭikārako. 20. v.l. incl. O, for °manaskaḥ. 21. so v.l. incl. O; edd. add yāvad. 22. O (§21.62), for nāmāsyā. 23. O (§9.48) for tṛṣṇā-. 24. v.l. incl. O; edd. om. ta° sa°. 25. v.l. incl. O, for kṣaṇa-. 26. so edd. with O, but Nep. mss. javanān, this time non-Sktic and perh. to be read (D.); cf. §1.40. 27. WT with K', for °vitās. 28. mss., for (em.) saṁhr̥ṣṭa°. 29. v.l. incl. O, for °mānaso. 30. mss., for (em.) °vet plus daṇḍa. 31. WT with K', for °rādhyam iti. 32. O, for saṁvigna udvignamānasa. 33. O, for (em.) syād. 34. WT with v.l. for etaṁ. 35. WT with K' for enaṁ. 36. sva° . . . eṣa O, for mamaīṣa. 37. for (2 mss.) 'sīti. 38. O, for °caryādbhutaprāpto. 39. O, for (em.) gacchatām (Nep. mss. mostly °ta).

yo 'sau puruṣa ihāgato 'bhūt, taṃ yuvāṃ dviguṇayā divasamudrayātmava-
canenaiva bharitvā ānayatha iha⁴⁰ mama niveśane karma kārāpaṇāya.⁴¹ sacet
sa evaṃ vadet kiṃ karma kartavyam iti sa yuvābhyāṃ evaṃ vaktavyaḥ
saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayitavyaṃ sahāvābhyāṃ iti. atha tau puruṣau taṃ
daridrapuruṣaṃ paryeṣayitvā tayā kriyayā sampādayetām. atha khalu tau
dvau puruṣau sa ca daridrapuruṣo vetanaṃ grhītvā tasya mahādhanasya
puruṣasyāntikāt tasminn eva niveśane saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayeyuḥ. tasyaiva
ca mahādhanasya puruṣasya gr̥haparisare kaṭapalikuñcikāyāṃ vāsaṃ kal-
payeyuḥ. sa cādhyāḥ puruṣo gavākṣavātāyanena taṃ svakaṃ putraṃ paśyet
saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayamānaṃ. dr̥ṣtvā ca punar āścaryaaprāpto bhavet.

atha khalu sa gr̥hapatih svakān niveśanād avatīryāpanāmayitvā⁴² mālā-
bharaṇāny apanayitvā mṛdukāni vastrāṇi cauḥṣāṇy udārāṇi malināni vastrāṇi
prāvṛtya dakṣiṇena pāṇinā piṭakaṃ parigr̥hya pāṃsunā svagātraṃ dūṣayitvā
dūrata eva saṃbhāṣamāṇo⁴³ yena sa daridrapuruṣas tenopasaṃkrāmed upa-
saṃkramyaivaṃ vadet: vahantu bhavantaḥ piṭakāni mā tiṣṭhata harata pāṃ-
sūni. anenopāyena taṃ putraṃ ālapet saṃlapec cainaṃ vadet: ihaiva tvam⁴⁴
puruṣa karma kuruṣva mā bhūyo 'nyatra gamiṣyasi. saviśeṣaṃ te 'haṃ vetana-
kaṃ dāsyāmi. yena-yena ca te kāryaṃ bhavet tad viśrabdhaṃ mām yācer
yadi vā kuṇḍamūlyena yadi vā kuṇḍikāmūlyena yadi vā coṭakambalena⁴⁵ yadi
vā kāṣṭhamūlyena yadi vā lavaṇamūlyena yadi vā sthālīmūlyena⁴⁶ yadi vā prā-
varaṇena. asti me bhoḥ puruṣa jīrṇaśāṭī. sacet tayā te kāryaṃ syād yācer
ahaṃ te 'nupradāsyāmi. yena-yena te bhoḥ puruṣa kāryaṃ evaṃrūpeṇa
pariṣkāreṇa taṃ-taṃ evāhaṃ te sarvaṃ anupradāsyāmi. nirvṛtas tvam bhoḥ
puruṣa bhava yādṛśas te pitā tādr̥śas te 'haṃ mantavyaḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ.
ahaṃ ca vṛddhas tvam ca daharo mama ca tvayā bahu karma kṛtaṃ imaṃ
saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayatā na ca tvayā bhoḥ puruṣātra karma kurvātā śāṭhyaṃ
vā vakratā vā kauṭilyaṃ vā māno vā mrakṣo vā kṛtapūrvāḥ karoṣi vā. sarvathā
te bhoḥ puruṣa na samanupaśyāmy ekam api pāpakarma yathaiśāṃ anyeṣāṃ
puruṣāṇāṃ karma kurvātām ime doṣāḥ saṃvidyante. yādṛśo me putra aurasas
tādr̥śas tvam mamādyāgreṇa bhavasi. atha khalu Bhagavan sa gr̥hapatih tasya
daridrapuruṣasya putra iti nāma kuryāt sa ca daridrapuruṣas tasya gr̥hapter
antike piṭraṃjñāṃ utpādayet. anena Bhagavan paryāyena sa gr̥hapatih
putrakāmatṛṣito viṃśativarṣāṇi taṃ putraṃ saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhāpayet.
atha viṃśatinām⁴⁷ varṣāṇāṃ atyayena sa daridrapuruṣas tasya gr̥hapter
niveśane viśrambhiko⁴⁸ bhaven niṣkramaṇapraveśe tatraiva ca kaṭapalikuñci-
kāyāṃ vāsaṃ kalpayet.

atha khalu Bhagavaṃs tasya gr̥hapter glānyaṃ pratyupasthitaṃ bhavet
sa maraṇakālasamayaṃ cātmanaḥ pratyupasthitaṃ samanupaśyēt. sa taṃ
daridrapuruṣaṃ evaṃ vadet: āgaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣedaṃ⁴⁹ mama pra-
bhūtaṃ hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ asty ahaṃ bādhaḥ glāna

40. O, for bharayitveha. 41. O (infin.; §36.15), for (em.) °payethām. 42. after avatīrya, O inserts, saṃkaradūṣita-(printed °pita-)gātrasya mūlam upasaṃkramati, which perhaps should be accepted; O apanāmayitvā, for (a)pana-
yitvā. 43. WT with K', for °ṣayamāṇo; Tib. smra zhiñ, 'speaking'; O saṃkrāmayamāṇo.
44. edd. add bhoḥ with 1 ms. 45. O, for sthālīkā-(mss. mostly °ka-) mūlyena. 46. O, for
bhojanena. 47. all mss. but one, for °ter. 48. O (visra°), for viśrabdho. 49. O, for pu-
ruṣa, idam.

icchāmy etam⁵⁰ yasya dātavyam yataś ca grahītavyam yac ca nidhātavyam bhavet sarvam samjānīyāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. yādṛśa evāham asya dravyasya svāmī tādṛśas tvam api mā ca me tvam kiṃcid ato vipraṇāśeyāsīti.⁵¹ atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣo 'nena paryāyeṇa tac ca tasya grhapateḥ prabhūtaṃ hirāṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ samjānīyād ātmanā ca tato niḥsprho bhaven na ca tasmāt kiṃcit prārthayed antaśaḥ saktuprastha-mūlyamātram api tatraiva ca kaṭapalikuñcikāyāṃ vāsaṃ kalpayet tām eva daridracintāṃ anuvicintayamānaḥ. atha khalu Bhagavan sa grhapatis taṃ putraṃ śaktaṃ paripālakaṃ paripakvaṃ^{51a} viditvāvamarditacittam udāra-samjñayā ca pauraṇikayā daridracintayārtīyantaṃ⁵² jehriyamānaṃ jugup-samānaṃ viditvā maraṇakālasamaye pratyupasthite taṃ daridrapuruṣaṃ ānāyitvā⁵³ mahato jñātisaṃghasyopanāmayitvā rājño vā rājamātrasya vā purato naigamajānapadānāṃ ca sammukham evaṃ saṃśrāvayet: śṛṇvantu bhavanto 'yaṃ mama putra auraso mayaiva janitaḥ. amukaṃ nāma nagaraṃ tasmād eṣa pañcāśadvārṣo naṣṭaḥ. amuko nāmaiṣa nāmnāham apy amuko nāma. tataś cāhaṃ nagarād etam eva mārgamāṇa ihāgataḥ. eṣa mama putro 'ham asya pitā. yaḥ kaścin mamopabhogo 'sti taṃ sarvam asmai puruṣāya niryātayāmi yac ca me kiṃcid asti pratyātmakaṃ dhanam tat sarvam eṣa eva jānāti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣas tasmin samaya imam evaṃrūpaṃ ghoṣaṃ śrutvāścaryādbhutaprāpto bhaved evaṃ ca vicintayet sahasaiva mayedam eva tāvad dhirāṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ prati-labdham iti.

evam eva Bhagavan vyaṃ tathāgatasya putrapratirūpakās tathāgataś cāsmākaṃ evaṃ vadati putrā mama yūyam iti yathā sa grhapatiḥ. vyaṃ ca Bhagavaṃs tisṛbhir duḥkhatābhiḥ saṃpīditā āsīt.⁵⁴ katamābhis tisṛbhir yad uta duḥkhaduḥkhatayā saṃskāraduḥkhatayā vipariṇāmaduḥkhatayā ca saṃsāre ca hīnādhimuktikāḥ. tato vyaṃ Bhagavatā bahūn dharmān pratyavarān saṃkārādhānasadrśān anuvicintayitāḥ.^{54a} teṣu cāsma prayuktā ghaṭa-mānā vyāyacchamānā nirvāṇamātram ca vyaṃ Bhagavan divasamudrām iva paryeṣamāṇā mārgāmaḥ. tena ca vyaṃ Bhagavan nirvāṇena pratilabdheṇa tuṣṭā bhavāmo bahu ca labdham iti manyāmahe tathāgatasyāntikād eṣu dhar-meṣv abhiyojitvā⁵⁵ ghaṭitvā vyāyamitvā. jānāti⁵⁶ ca tathāgato 'smākaṃ hī-nādhimuktikatām jñātvā cāsmākaṃ tathāgata upekṣati na saṃbhindati⁵⁷ nācaṣṭe yo 'yaṃ tathāgatasya jñānakośa eṣa eva yuṣmākaṃ bhaviṣyatīti. Bhagavāṃs cāsmākaṃ upāyakausalyenāsmiṃs tathāgatajñānakośe dāyādān saṃsthāpayati.⁵⁸ niḥsprhās ca vyaṃ Bhagavaṃs tata⁵⁹ evaṃ jānīma etad evāsmākaṃ bahukaraṃ yad vyaṃ tathāgatasyāntikād divasamudrām iva nirvāṇaṃ pratilabhāmahe. te vyaṃ Bhagavan bodhisattvānāṃ mahāsattvā-nāṃ tathāgatajñānadarśanam ārabhyodārāṃ dharmadeśanāṃ kurmas tathā-

50. (etat.) 51. O (§29.37), for 'sayiṣyasi. 51a. O paripālana-samarthaṃ; perh. read so. 52. D. ar(t)tiyati. 53. mss., for ānāyā. 54. O, for abhūma (most mss. abhūvan). 54a. O cintāpayamānās. 55. O, for abhiyuktā. 56. v.l. incl. O, for pra-jā°. 57. O jñātvā . . . °dati, for tataś ca bhagavān asmān (partly em.) upekṣate na saṃbhinnati. 58. some mss. insert, vyaṃ ca tathāgatajñānaṃ vyavahārayāmaḥ; O is said to read here, tathāgatajñānaratnakośe vyohārāpayi (3 sg. opt., or aor., caus. to vyavahar-, 'cause to do business in'), but whether as addition to, or substitute for, the last words of the text is not clear. 59. abl. with niḥsprhās, as just below tato niḥ°.

gatajñānaṃ vivarāmo darśayāma upadarśayāmo vayaṃ Bhagavaṃs tato niḥsprhāḥ samānāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. upāyakausālyena tathāgato 'smākaṃ adhimuktiṃ prajānāti. tac ca vayaṃ na jānīmo na budhyāmahe yad idam Bhagavataitarhi kathitaṃ yathā vayaṃ Bhagavato bhūtāḥ putrā Bhagavāṃś cāsmākaṃ smārayati tathāgatajñānadāyādān.⁶⁰ tat kasya hetoḥ. yathāpi nāma vayaṃ tathāgatasya bhūtāḥ putrāḥ.⁶¹ api tu khalu punar hīnādhimuktāḥ. saced Bhagavān asmākaṃ paśyed adhimuktibalaṃ bodhisattvaśabdaṃ Bhagavān asmākaṃ udāhared vayaṃ punar Bhagavatā dve kārye kārāpitā bodhisattvānāṃ cāgrato hīnādhimuktikā ity uktās te codārāyāṃ buddhabodhau samādāpitāḥ. asmākaṃ cedānīm Bhagavān adhimuktibalaṃ jñātvedam udāhṛtavān anena vayaṃ Bhagavan paryāyeṇaivam vadāmaḥ: sahasaivāsmābhir niḥsprhebhīr niṣpipāsebhīr⁶² anākāṅkṣitam amārgitam aparyeṣitam acintitam aprārthitaṃ sarvajñatāratnaṃ pratilabdham yathāpidaṃ tathāgatasya putraiḥ. atha khalv āyusmān Mahākāśyapas tasyāṃ velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣata:

1. āścaryaprāptā⁶³ sma tathādbhutāś ca
audbilyaprāptā sma śrunitva ghoṣam
sahasā hi asmair idam evarūpaṃ⁶⁴
manujñaghoṣam śruta⁶⁵ nāyakasya
2. viśiṣṭaratnāna mahantarāśir
muhūrtamātreṇ' ayam adya labdhaḥ
na cintito nāpi kadāci prārthitas
taṃ śrutva āścaryagatā sma sarve
3. yathāpi bālaḥ puruṣo bhaveta
utplāvito bālajanena santaḥ
pituḥ sakāśātu⁶⁶ sa prakrameya⁶⁷
anyam ca deśam vraji so sudūram
4. pitā ca taṃ śocati tasmi kāle
palāyitaṃ jñātva svakaṃ hi putram
diśā ca vidiśā ca samanta aṇvate⁶⁸
varṣāṇi pañcāśad anūnakāni
5. tathā ca so putra gaveṣamāṇo
anyam mahantaṃ nagaram hi gatvā
niveśanaṃ māpiya tatra tiṣṭhet
samarpito⁶⁹ kāmagaṇehi pañcabhiḥ
6. bahuṃ hiraṇyam ca suvarṇarūpyam
dhānyaṃ dhanam śaṅkhaśilāpravāḍam
hastī ca aśvāś ca padātayaś ca
gāvaḥ paśūś caiva tathaidakāś ca
7. prayoga āyoga tathaiva kṣetrā
dāsī ca dāsā bahu preṣyavargaḥ

60. O cited as darśanasya dātāra-dā° (-yā. dān? for tathāga° . . . ?). 61. WT with K', for putrā iti. 62. O, for niḥsprhāir (only). 63. O, for °ryabhūtā. 64. O, for sahasaiva asmābhir (§20.52) ayam tathādya. 65. O (§3.54), for manujñaghoṣaḥ śrutu. 66. mss. sakāśāt tu (to be kept?). 67. sa pra° O, for apakrameta. 68. O, for śocantu so digvidiśāsu haṃce (q.v. D.). 69. D.

- susatkṛtaḥ prāṇisahasrakotibhi⁷⁰
 rājñāś ca so vallabhu nityakālam
 8. kṛtāñjali tasya bhavanti nāgarā
 grāmeṣu ye cāpi bhavanti grāmikā⁷¹
 bahu vāñijās tasya vrajanti antike
 bahūhi kāryehi kṛtādhikārāḥ
 9. etādrśo rddhimato naraḥ syāj
 jīrṇaś ca vṛddhaś ca mahallakaś ca
 sa putraśokaṃ anucintayantaḥ
 kṣapeya rātriṃdiva nityakālam
 10. sa tādṛśo durmati mahya putraḥ
 pañcāśa varṣāṇi yadā palāyitaḥ⁷²
 ayam ca kośo vipulo mamāsti
 kālakriyā co mama pratyupasthitā
 11. so cāpi bālo tada tasya putro
 daridrakaḥ kṛpaṇaku nityakālam
 grāmeṇa grāmaṃ anucaṅkramantaḥ
 paryeṣate bhakta tathaiva coṭakam⁷³
 12. paryeṣamāṇo 'pi kadāci kiṃcil
 labheta kiṃcit puna naiva kiṃcit
 sa śocate⁷⁴ parasaraṇeṣu⁷⁵ bālo
 dadrūya kaṇḍūya vidigdhagātraḥ⁷⁶
 13. so co^{76a} vrajet taṃ nagaraṃ yaḥ pitā
 anupūrvaśo tatra gato bhaveta
 bhaktaṃ ca coḍaṃ ca gaveṣamāṇo
 niveśanaṃ yatra pitā svakasya⁷⁷
 14. so cāpi ādhyah puruṣo mahādhano
 dvārasmi siṃhāsani samniṣaṇṇaḥ
 parivāritaḥ prāṇisatair anekair
 vitānu⁷⁸ tasyā⁷⁹ vitato 'ntarikṣe
 15. āpto janaś cāsya samantataḥ sthito
 dhanam hiranyaṃ ca gaṇenti kecit
 kecit tu lekhān api lekhayanti
 kecit prayogaṃ ca prayojayanti
 16. so cā daridro tahi etu dṛṣṭvā
 vibhūṣitaṃ gṛhapatino niveśanam
 kaḥiṃ nu adyo⁸⁰ aham atra āgato
 rājā ayam bheṣyati rājamātraḥ
 17. mā dāni doṣaṃ pi labheyam atra
 gṛhṇitva veṣṭiṃ pi ca kārayeyam⁸¹

70. O and most other mss., for 'bhī. 71. O, for vasanti grāmiṇaḥ. 72. O, for varṣā pi tadā palāyakaḥ. 73. O, for tathāpi coḍam. 74. O, for śuśyate. 75. WT em. 'śaraṇeṣu; Tib. 'house(s) of others'; see §2.63. 76. see D. vidigdha; O kilāsa-g° (against Tib.). 76a. or cā, m.c. for ca. 77. Nep. mss., see D. svaka(m), end, for edd. em. pitu sva°; O pitu so upāgami (unmetr. without change in the prec.). 78. most mss., for 'na; O 'ni. 79. Nep. mss., for tasya (O; unmetr.) 80. m.c. with WT for adya (could also be adyā). 81. §37.17.

- anucintayantaḥ sa palāyate naro
daridravīthīm paripreccamānaḥ
18. so cā⁸² dhanī taṃ svaku putra dṛṣṭvā
siṃhāsanasthaś ca bhavet prahrṣṭaḥ
sa dūtakān preṣayi tasya antike
ānetha etaṃ puruṣaṃ daridraṃ
19. samanantaraṃ tehi grhītu so naro
grhītamātro 'tha sa⁸³ mūrcha gacchet
dhruvaṃ khu mahyaṃ vadhakā upasthitāḥ
kiṃ mahya⁸⁴ coḍena ca⁸⁵ bhojanena vā
20. dṛṣṭvā ca so paṇḍitu taṃ mahādhanī
hīnādhimukto ayu bāla durmatih
na śraddadhī mahyaṃ imāṃ vibhūṣitāṃ
na cāpi okalpayi eṣa me pitā⁸⁶
21. puruṣāṃś ca so tatra prayojayeta
vaṅkāś ca ye kāṇaka kuṇṭhakāś ca
kucailakā⁸⁷ kṛṣṇaka hīnasattvāḥ
paryeṣathā taṃ naru karmakāraṇam
22. saṃkārādhānaṃ imu mahya pūṭikam
uccāraprasrāvavināśitaṃ ca
tacchodhanārthāya⁸⁸ karohi karma
dviguṇaṃ ca te vetanakaṃ pradāsyē
23. etādrśaṃ ghoṣa śrūṇitva so naro
āgatya saṃśodhayi taṃ pradeśam
tatraiva so āvasathaṃ ca kuryān
niveśanasyo palikuṇcikēsmin⁸⁹
24. so cā⁹⁰ dhanī taṃ puruṣaṃ nirikṣed
gavākṣaolokanakehi nityam
hīnādhimukto ayu mahya putraḥ
saṃkārādhānaṃ śucikaṃ karoti
25. sa otaritvā piṭakaṃ grhītvā
malināni vastrāṇi ca prāvaritvā
upasaṃkramet tasya narasya antike
avabhatsayanto⁹¹ na karoṭha karma
26. dviguṇaṃ ca te vetanakaṃ dadāmi
dviguṇaṃ ca bhūyas tatha pādamaṃ rakṣaṇam
salōṇa bhaktaṃ ca dadāmi tubhya
śākaṃ ca śāṭim ca punar dadāmi

82. §4.21. 83. 'tha sa WT with K' and Tib., for atha. 84. WT with K' and Tib., for kim adya. 85. all mss. (incl. O) but one, for tha; ca introduces the entire sentence. 86. O (see D. avakalpayati), for pitā mamāyaṃ ti na cāpi śraddadhī. 87. O duścodikāḥ, cf. D. coḍaka (but °ḍakāḥ would be expected). 88. O, for taṃ śo°. 89. see D. palik°; §§8.70-72; O °sya-(unmetr.)-m-atidūri vāsam (secondary lect. fac.). 90. m.c. with edd. for ca; cf. vs 18, n. 82. 91. mss. (O corrupt), for °bharts°; §2.17; Chap. 43 s.v. bharts.

27. evaṃ ca taṃ bhatsiya⁹² tasmi kāle
 saṃśleṣayet taṃ punar eva paṇḍitaḥ
 suṣṭhuṃ khalū⁹³ karma karoṣi atra
 putro 'si vyaktaṃ mama nātra saṃśayaḥ
28. sa stokastokaṃ ca gṛhaṃ praveśayet
 karmaṃ ca kārāpayi taṃ manuṣyam
 viṃśac ca varṣāṇi supūritāni
 krameṇa viśrambhayaḥ taṃ naraṃ saḥ
29. hiraṇya⁹⁴ so mauktika⁹⁵ sphāṭikaṃ ca
 pratiśāmayit⁹⁶ tatra niveśanasmin⁹⁷
 sarvaṃ ca so saṃgaṇanāṃ karoti
 arthaṃ ca sarvaṃ anucintayīṣye⁹⁸
30. bahirdha so tasya niveśanasya
 kuṭikāya eko vasamānu bālāḥ
 daridracintāṃ anucintayeta
 na me 'sti etādṛśa bhogu kecit⁹⁹
31. jñātvā ca so tasya im' evarūpam
 udārasaṃjñābhigato mi putraḥ
 sa ānayatvā suhrjñātiṣaṃghaṃ
 niryātayīṣye 'sy' ima¹⁰⁰ sarvaṃ arthaṃ
32. rājāna so naigamanāgarāṃś ca
 samānayatvā bahu vāṇijāṃś ca
 evaṃ uvācā^{100a} pariśāya madhye
 putro mamāyaṃ cira vipranaṣṭakaḥ
33. pañcāśa varṣāṇi supūra pūrvam¹
 anye c' ato viṃśati ye² mi dṛṣṭaḥ
 amukātu nagarātu mamaīṣa naṣṭo
 ahaṃ ca mārḡanta ihaiva-m³-āgataḥ
34. sarvasya dravyasya ayaṃ prabhur me
 etasya niryātayi sarv' aśeṣataḥ
 karotu kāryaṃ ca pitur dhanena
 sarvaṃ kuṭumbaṃ ca dadāmi etat
35. āścaryaprāptaś ca bhaven naro 'sau
 daridrabbhāvaṃ purimaṃ smaritvā
 hīnādhimuktiṃ ca pituś ca tān guṇāṃ
 dṛṣṭvā⁴ kuṭumbaṃ sukhito 'smi adya
36. tathaiva cāsmāka vināyakena
 hīnādhimuktitva vijāniyāna
 na śrāviṭaṃ buddha bhaviṣyatheti
 yūyaṃ kilā⁵ śrāvaka mahya putrāḥ

92. most mss. (cf. n. 91), for bhartsayi (em. or misprint). 93. WT with K' for khalu (unmetr.). 94, 95. all mss. but one, for °pyu, °ku. 96. so KN with O (opt. in mg., §§32.119 ff.); WT with Nep. mss. °yet. 97. Nep. mss. °nesmin (§§8.70 ff.). 98. O and 1 Nep. ms. (§31.37), for °yeta (1 ms.). 99. §8.25. 100. (= asya imam) O, for °yiṣyāmy ahu. 100a. m.c. for °ca. 1. O, for supūr-ṇakāni (with vv.11.). 2. §21.31; O viṃśāni yato 'smi (dṛṣṭaḥ), which is unmetrical unless ca be read for c' ato. 3. §4.59; O ihaiva ā°. 4. most mss., for labdhvā. 5. m.c. for kila.

37. asmāṃś ca adhyeṣati lokanātho
 ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhim
 deśehi tvam⁶ Kāśyapa mārḡ' anuttaram
 yaṃ mārḡa bhāvitva bhavyeṃ buddhāḥ
38. vayaṃ ca teṣāṃ sugatena preṣitā
 bahubodhisattvāna mahābalānām
 anuttaram mārḡa pradarśayāma
 dṛṣṭānta hetūnayutāna koṭibhiḥ
39. śrutvā ca asmāka jīnasya putrā
 bodhāya bhāventi sumārgam agryam
 te vyākriyante ca kṣaṇasmi tasmi^{6a}
 bhaviṣyathā buddha imasmi loke
40. etādrśaṃ karma karoma tāyinām⁷
 samrakṣamāṇā ima dharmakośam
 prakāśayantaś ca jīnātmajānām
 vaiśvāsikas tasya yathā naraḥ saḥ
41. daridrācintāś ca vicintayāma
 viśrāṇayanto ima buddhakośam
 na caiva prārthe 'mu⁸ jīnasya jñānam
 jīnasya jñānam ca prakāśayāmaḥ
42. pratyātmikīm nirvṛti kalpayāma
 etāvatā jñānam idaṃ na bhūyaḥ
 nāsmāka harṣo pi kadāci bhoti
 kṣetreṣu buddhāna śruṇitva vyūhān⁹
43. śāntāḥ kilāḥ¹⁰ sarv' imi dharm' anāsravā
 nirodha-utpādavivarjitāś ca
 na cātra kaścid bhavatiḥa dharmā¹¹
 evaṃ tu cintitva¹² na bhoti śraddhā
44. suniḥsprhā vayaṃ iha¹³ dīrgharātram
 buddhāna jñānasmi anuttarasmi¹⁴
 praṇidhānam asmāka na jātu tatra
 iyaṃ parā niṣṭha jīnena uktā
45. nirvāṇaparyanti samucchraye 'smin
 paribhāvitā śūnyata dīrgharātram
 parimukta traidhātukaduḥkhaṇīdayā¹⁵
 kṛtaṃ ca asmābhi jīnasya śāsanam
46. yaṃ pi¹⁶ prakāśema jīnātmajānām
 ye agrabodhīya bhavanti prasthitā¹⁷
 teṣāṃ ca yat kiṃci vadāma dharmam
 sprha tatra asmāka na jātu bhoti

6. O, for teṣāṃ vade. 6a. O, for tasmin. 7. O and 1 Nep. ms., for 'naḥ. 8. WT with K' and Tib. (hdi 'this' = imaṃ for idaṃ), for prārthema; 1 sg. prārthe, perhaps for 1 pl., cf. §25.27; or sg. subject, cf. vs 37. 9. perh. read viyūha śrutvā with O. 10. K' (§2.81), for kila (unmetr.). 11. v.l. incl. O, for dharmo. 12. mss. (§38.33, cf. also §3.49), for cintitva. 13. most Nep. mss., for sma (O ca) vaya (unmetr.). 14. O (§8.64), for baudhasya jñānasya anuttarasya. 15. O, for 'ḍitāḥ. 16. m.c. (O pi), for hi; yaṃ (= yat), referring to what follows, as adv. or conj.; taṃ (= tat) in vs 46 refers back to it; 'even when . . . then.' 17. O, for ye prasthitā bhonti ihāgrabodhau.

47. taṃ cāsma¹⁸ lokācariyo maharṣi¹⁹
 upekṣate kālam avekṣamāṇaḥ
 na bhāṣate bhūtapadārthasaṃdhiṃ
 adhimuktim asmāka gaveṣamāṇaḥ
48. upāyakauśalya yathaiva tasya
 mahādhanasyo²⁰ puruṣasya kāle
 hīnādhimuktaṃ satataṃ damesi²¹
 damiyāna cāsmāi pradadāti tad dhanam²²
49. suduṣkaraṃ kurvati lokanātho
 upāyakauśalya prayojayantaḥ²³
 hīnādhimuktān damayantu putrān
 damiyāna²⁴ co²⁵ jñānam idaṃ pradeti²⁶
50. āścaryaprāptā sahasā sma adya
 yathā daridro labhiyāna vittam
 phalaṃ ca prāptaṃ iha buddhaśāsane
 prathamam viśiṣṭam ca anāsravaṃ ca
51. yac chīlam asmābhi ca dīrgharātraṃ
 saṃrakṣitaṃ lokaviduṣya śāsane
 asmābhi labdham phalam adya tasya
 śīlasya pūrvaṃ caritasya nātha
52. yad brahmacaryaṃ paramaṃ viśuddham
 niṣevitaṃ śāsani nāyakasya
 tasyo viśiṣṭam phalam adya labdham
 śāntam udāraṃ ca anāsravaṃ ca
53. adyo vyaṃ śrāvaka bhūta²⁷ nātha
 saṃśrāvavaiṣyāma imāgrabodhim²⁸
 bodhiya śabdaṃ ca prakāśayāmas
 teno vyaṃ śrāvaka bhīṣmakalpāḥ²⁹
54. arhanta bhūtā vyaṃ adya nātha
 arhāmahe pūja sadevakātu³⁰
 lokāt samārāc ca sabrahmakāc ca³¹
 sarveṣa sattvāna ca sāntikātu³²
55. ko nāma śaktaḥ pratikartu tubhyam
 udyuktarūpo bahukalpakoṭyaḥ
 ya duṣkarān idṛśakān³³ karoṣi
 suduṣkarān yān iha martyaloke
56. hastehi pādehi śireṇa cāpi
 pratipriyaṃ³⁴ duṣkarakam hi kartum

18. §20.46. 19. O, for sva-
 yambhūr. 20. m.c. for °sya. 21. O (§32.65), for °meti. 22. O tad dh°, for vittam. 23.
 O, for prakāśayantaḥ. 24. O, for dametva. 25. m.c. (or cā; or perh. originally cañ
 nānam, or the like, §§2.77 ff.), for ca. 26. O, for dadāti. 27. 'true, real'; so in next vs.
 28. O, for °śyāmatha (§26.10) cāgra°. 29. I doubt that bhīṣma is a n. pr.; Tib. suggests
 adj. (mi bzad renders tīvra etc.). 30. O, for Nep. mss. °kāto; §8.52. 31. O, for samārātu
 sabrahmakātaḥ. 32. O, for antikātaḥ. 33. Nep. mss. (but su- for ya; cf. §§6.5 ff., 8.102),
 for (em.) °karāṇīdṛśakā; O ya duṣkaram (unmetr.) idṛśakam, and suduṣkaram in next
 pāda (but no v.l. cited for yān). 34. D.; break in the sense after kartum.

- śireṇa amsena ca yo dhareta³⁵
 paripūrṇakalpān yatha Gaṅgavālikāḥ
 57. khādyam daded bhojanavastrapānam
 śayyāsanam³⁶ co³⁷ vimalottaracchadam
 vihāra kārāpayi candanāmayān
 samstīrya co dūṣyayugehi dadyāt
 58. gilānabhaiṣajya bahuprakāram
 pūjārtha dadyāt sugatasya nityam
 dadeya kalpān yatha Gaṅgavālikā
 naivam kadācit pratikartu śakyam
 59. mahātmadharmā³⁸ atulānubhāvā³⁸
 maharddhikāḥ³⁸ kṣāntibale pratiṣṭhitāḥ³⁸
 buddhā³⁸ mahārāja anāsravā³⁸ jinā³⁸
 saḥanti bālāna im' idṛśāni³⁹
 60. anuvartamānas tatha nityakālam
 nimittacārīṇa⁴⁰ bravīti dharmam
 dharmesvaro īśvara^{40a} sarvaloke
 maheśvaro lokavināyakendraḥ
 61. pratipatti darśeti bahuprakārām⁴¹
 sattvāna sthānāni prajānamānaḥ
 nānādhimuktiṃ ca viditva teṣām
 hetūśahasrehi bravīti dharmam
 62. tathāgatā 'dhyāśaya jānamānāḥ⁴²
 sarveṣa sattvān' atha pudgalānām
 bahuprakāram hi bravīti dharmam
 nidarśayanto imam agrabodhim
 ity ārya-Saddharmapuṇḍarīke dharmaparyāya⁴³ adhimuktiparivarto nāma
 caturthaḥ

35. WT with K'

and Tib., for payodhareṇa. 36. O, for śayanās°. 37. most mss. (metr.), for ca. 38. so O, -ā(ḥ), 7 times in pādas a-c (in some cases supported by some Nep. mss. and Tib.), for -o or -aḥ. 39. O balāni deśenti tathaindriyāṇi (read tathe°); Nep. mss. supported by Tib. and Chin. (Kumārajīva, KN note). 40. D. nimitta (1). 40a. most mss., for (1 Nep. ms.) °ru. 41. WT with v.l. incl. K', for °ram (3 mss.; construable as adv.). 42. O, for °gataś carya prajānamānaḥ. 43. so ed.; no v.l.

Saddharmapuṇḍarīka, Chapter III: KN 60–99.

atha khalv āyusmāñ Śāriputras tasyāṃ velāyāṃ tuṣṭa udagra āttamanāḥ
 pramuditaḥ prītisaumanasyajāto yena Bhagavāṃs tenāñjaliṃ praṇamya¹
 Bhagavato 'bhimukho Bhagavantam eva vyavalokayamāno Bhagavantam etad
 avocat: āścaryādbhutaprāpto 'smi Bhagavann audbilyaprāpta idam evaṃrūpaṃ
 Bhagavato 'ntikād ghoṣaṃ śrutvā. tat kasya hetoḥ. aśrutvaiva tāvad ahaṃ
 Bhagavann idam evaṃrūpaṃ Bhagavato 'ntikād dharmam tadanyān bodhisat-
 tvān drṣṭvā bodhisattvānāṃ cānāgate 'dhvani buddhanāma śrutvātīva śocāmy
 atīva saṃtapye bhraṣṭo 'smy evaṃrūpāt tathāgatajñānagocarāj² jñānadarśanāt.
 yadā cāhaṃ Bhagavann abhīkṣaṃ gacchāmi parvatagirikandarāṇi vanaṣaṇḍāny
 ārāmanadīvrkṣamūlāny ekāntāni divāvihārāya tadāpy ahaṃ Bhagavan yad-
 bhūyastvenānenaiva vihāreṇa viharāmi. tulye³ nāma dharmadhātupraveśe
 vayaṃ Bhagavatā hīnena yānena niryātītāḥ. evaṃ ca me Bhagavāṃs tasmin
 samaye bhavaty asmākam evaiṣo 'parādho naiva Bhagavato 'parādhaḥ. tat
 kasya hetoḥ. saced Bhagavān asmābhiḥ pratīkṣitaḥ syāt sāmukhaśikīṃ dhar-
 madeśanāṃ kathayamāno yad idam anuttarāṃ samyaksambodhim ārabhya
 teṣv eva vayaṃ Bhagavan dharmeṣu niryātītāḥ syāma. yat punar Bhagavann
 asmābhir anupasthiteṣu bodhisattveṣu saṃdhābhāṣyaṃ Bhagavato 'jānamānais
 tvaramāṇaiḥ prathamabhāṣitaiva tathāgatasya dharmadeśanā śrutvodgrhītā
 dhāritā bhāvitā cintitā manasikṛtā, so 'haṃ Bhagavann ātmaparibhāṣāya evaṃ⁴
 bhūyiṣṭhena rātriṃdivasāny⁵ atināmayāmi. adyāsmi Bhagavan nirvāṇaprāptaḥ.
 adyāsmi Bhagavan parinirvṛtaḥ. adya me Bhagavann arhatvaṃ prāptaṃ.
 adyāhaṃ Bhagavan Bhagavataḥ putro jyeṣṭha auraso mukhato⁶ jāto dharmajo
 dharmanirmīto dharmadāyādo dharmanirvṛttaḥ.⁷ apagataparidāho 'smy adya
 Bhagavann imam evaṃrūpaṃ adbhutadharmam aśrutapūrvam Bhagavato
 'ntikād ghoṣaṃ śrutvā. atha khalv āyusmāñ Śāriputras tasyāṃ velāyāṃ Bha-
 gavantam ābhir gāthābhir adhyabhāṣata:

1. āścaryaprāpto 'smi mahāvināyaka
 audbilyajāto imu ghoṣa śrutvā
 kathamkathā mahya na bhūya kācit
 paripācīto 'haṃ iha agrayāne
2. āścaryabhūtaḥ sugatāna ghoṣaḥ
 kāṅkṣāṃ ca śokaṃ ca jahāti prāṇinām
 kṣīṇāsravasyo⁸ mama yaś ca śoko
 vigato 'pi⁹ sarvaḥ¹⁰ śruṇiyāna ghoṣam

1. mss. (see D.), for (em.) praṇāmya. 2. O om. jñānagocarāj (hapl.). 3. WT with K' and O, for tulya-. 4. so O (instr. of 'bhāṣā), for 'bhāṣaṇayaiva. 5. O (cited as rātri-di°), for °divāny. 6. KN sukhato (prob. misprint). 7. O °nirvṛtaḥ (Burnouf perfectionné?); Tib. sgrub pa, prob. °ttaḥ, 'effected'. 8. m.c. (with WT) for °sya. 9. O, for mi (not in Tib.). 10. m.c. for sarva.

3. divāvihāraṃ anucaṅkramanto
vanaṣaṇḍa ārām' atha vṛkṣamūlam
girikandarāṃś cāpy upasevamāno
anucintayāmi¹¹ imam eva cintām
4. aho 'smi parivañcitu pāpacittais
tulyeṣu dharmeṣu anāsraveṣu
yan nāma traidhātuki agradharmam
na deśayiṣyāmi anāgate 'dhve
5. dvātrimśatīlakṣaṇa mahya bhraṣṭāḥ^{11a}
suvarṇavarṇacchavitā ca bhraṣṭā
balā vimokṣāś c' imi sarvi riñcitā
tulyeṣu dharmeṣu aho 'smi mūḍhaḥ
6. anuvyañjanā¹² ye ca mahāmuniṇām
asīti pūrṇaḥ pravara viśiṣṭāḥ
aṣṭādaśāveṇika ye ca dharmās
te cāpi bhraṣṭā ahu vañcito 'smi
7. drṣṭvā ca tvāṃ lokahitānukampakā¹³
divāvihāraṃ parigamya caikaḥ
hā vañcito 'smi vicintayāmi
asaṅgajñānātu acintiyātaḥ
8. rātrimdivānī^{13a} kṣapayāmi nātha
bhūyiṣṭha so eva vicintayantaḥ
pṛcchāmi tāvad Bhagavantam eva
bhraṣṭo 'ham asmīty atha vā na veti
9. evaṃ ca me cintayato jinendra
gacchanti rātrimdiva nityakālam
drṣṭvā ca anyān bahu bodhisattvān
saṃvarṇitāṃl lokavināyakena
10. śrutvā ca so 'haṃ imu buddhadharmaṃ
saṃdhāya etat kila bhāṣitaṃ ti
atarkikaṃ sūkṣmam anāsravaṃ ca
jñānaṃ praṇetī¹⁴ jina bodhimaṇḍe
11. drṣṭīvilagno hy aham āsi pūrvam
parivrājakas tīrthikaṣaṃmataś ca
tato mamā¹⁵ āśayu jñātvā nātho
drṣṭīvimokṣāya bravīti nirvṛtim
12. vimucya tā drṣṭikṛtāni sarvaśaḥ
śūnyāṃś ca dharmān ahu sparśayitvā
tato vijānāmy ahu nirvṛto 'smi
na cāpi nirvāṇam¹⁶ idaṃ prakathyate¹⁷
13. yadā tu buddho bhavate 'grasattvaḥ
puraskṛto naramaruyakṣarākṣasaiḥ

11. Nep. mss., for °mi (with O; unmetr.). 11a. Nep. mss., for °ṭā (O °ṭa). 12. KN °vyañcanā (misprint). 13. O, for °kampī. 13a. m.c., for °ni. 14. Nep. mss., for °ti (O, unmetr.) 15. WT with K', for mama (unmetr.). 16. KN nirvāṇam (misprint). 17. O, for KN prabudhyati, WT pravucyati (K' pravuceti).

- dvātrimśatīlakṣaṇarūpadhārī
aśeṣato nirvṛti tatra bhoti¹⁸
14. vyapanīta sarve mama¹⁹ manyitāni
śrutvā ca ghoṣaṃ aham adya nirvṛtaḥ
yadāpi vyākurvasi agrabodhau
purato hi lokasya sadevakasya
15. balavac ca āsīn mama chambhitatvaṃ
prathamam giram śrutva vināyakasya
mā haiva māro sa bhaved viheṭhako
abhinirmunitvā bhuvī buddhaveṣam
16. yadā tu hetūhi ca kāraṇaiś ca
dṛṣṭāntakoṭīnayutaiś ca darśitā
superisthitā sā varabuddhabodhim²⁰
tato 'smi niṣkāṅkṣu śruṇitva dharmam
17. yadā ca me buddhasahasrakotyaḥ
kīrteṣy²¹ atītān parinirvṛtāñ jinān
yathā ca tair deṣitu eṣa dharma
upāyakaśalya²² pratiṣṭhihitvā
18. anāgatāś co bahu buddha loke
tiṣṭhanti ye co paramārthadarśinaḥ
upāyakaśalyaśataiś ca dharmam
nidarśayiṣyanty^{22a} atha deśayanti ca
19. yathā²³ ca te ātmana yādṛśī carī
abhinīṣkramitvā prabhṛtīya samstutā
buddham ca te yādṛśu dharmacakram
yathā ca te 'vasthita dharmadeśanā
20. tataś ca jānāmi na eṣa māro
bhūtāṃ carim darśayi lokanāthaḥ
na hy atra mārāṇa gatī ha²⁴ vidyate
mamaiva cittam vicikitsaprāptam
21. yadā tu madhureṇa gambhīravalgunā²⁵
saṃharṣito buddhasvareṇa cāham
tadā mi vidhvamsita sarva saṃśayā
vicikitsa naṣṭā ca sthito 'smi jñāne
22. niḥsaṃśayam bheṣyi tathāgato 'ham
puraskṛto loki sadevakasmi²⁶
saṃdhāya vakṣye imu buddhabodhim
samādapīṣye²⁷ bahu bodhisattvān

evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: ārocayāmi te
Śāriputra prativēdayāmi te 'sya sadevakasya lokasya purataḥ samārakasya

18. O, for nirvṛtu
bhoti tatra. 19. O, for sarvāṇi mi. 20. O and 1 Nep. ms. (§ 10.23), for (em.) °dhis (other
mss. °dhi). 21. §32.63. 22. Kern transl. as instr., which is possible (§8.8), and perhaps
confirmed by pāda c, vs 18; but acc. with prati° is possible. 22a. text °syanty, perh. to be
kept (§2.62). 23. K' (Burnouf puisque), for yadā; WT tathā with Tib. 24. WT with K'
hi; KN gatiha, but iha duplicates atra; the particle ha is meant. 25. both edd.; mss.
gambhīra° (unmetr.). 26. O (§8.64), for °kesmin. 27. O, for °dapento.

sabrahmakasya saśramaṇabrāhmaṇikāyāḥ prajāyāḥ purato mayā tvam Śāriputra vimśatīnām buddhakoṭīnayutaśatasahasrāṇām antike paripācīto 'nuttarāyām samyaksaṃbodhau, mama²⁸ ca tvam Śāriputra dīrgharātram anuśikṣito 'bhūt. sa tvam Śāriputra bodhisattvasaṃmantritena²⁹ bodhisattvarahasyeneha mama pravacana upapannaḥ. sa tvam Śāriputra bodhisattvādhiṣṭhānena tat paurva-kam caryāpranidhānam bodhisattvasaṃmantritam bodhisattvarahasyam na samanusmarasi. anirvṛto³⁰ nirvṛto 'smṛti manyase. so 'ham tvam Śāriputra pūrvacaryāpranidhānajñānānubodham anusmārayitukāma imam Saddharma-puṇḍarikam dharmaparyāyam sūtram³¹ mahāvaitulyam³¹ bodhisattvotpādam³¹ sarvabuddhaparigraham śrāvakāṇām saṃprakāśayāmi. api khalu punaḥ Śāriputra bhaviṣyasi tvam anāgate 'dhvany aprameyaiḥ kalpair acintyair apramāṇair bahūnām tathāgatakoṭīnayutaśatasahasrāṇām saddharmam dhārayitvā vividhām ca pūjām kṛtvemām eva bodhisattvacaryām paripūrayitvā³² Padmaprabho nāma tathāgato 'rhan samyaksaṃbuddho loke bhaviṣyasi vidyācaraṇasaṃpannaḥ sugato lokavid anuttaraḥ puruṣadamyasārathiḥ śāstā devamanuṣyāṇām³³ buddho Bhagavān. tena khalu punaḥ Śāriputra samayena tasya Bhagavataḥ Padmaprabhasya tathāgatasya Virajam nāma buddhakṣetram bhaviṣyati samam ramaṇīyam prāsādikam darśanīyam³⁴ parīśuddham ca sphītam carddham³⁵ ca kṣemam ca subhikṣam ca bahunaradevapariṇānam ca³⁶ vaiḍūryamayam suvarṇasūtrāṣṭāpadanibaddham. teṣu cāṣṭāpadeṣu³⁷ ratnavṛkṣā bhaviṣyanti saptānām ratnānām puṣpaphalaiḥ satatasamitam samarpitāḥ. so 'pi Śāriputra Padmaprabhas tathāgato 'rhan samyaksaṃbuddhas trīṇy eva yānāny ārabhya dharmam deśayiṣyati. kiṃ cāpi Śāriputra sa tathāgato na kalpakaṣāya utpatsyate, api tu pranidhānavaśena dharmam deśayiṣyati. Mahāratnapratimaṇḍitaś ca nāma Śāriputra sa kalpo bhaviṣyati. tat kiṃ manyase Śāriputra kena kāraṇena sa kalpo Mahāratnapratimaṇḍita ity ucyate. ratnāni Śāriputra buddhakṣetre bodhisattvā ucyante. te tasmin kalpe³⁸ tasyām Virajāyām lokadhātau bahavo bodhisattvā bhaviṣyanti aprameyāsaṃkhyeyācintyātulyāmāpyā gaṇanāvītiṣṭā³⁹ anyatra tathāgatagaṇanayā. tena kāraṇena sa kalpo Mahāratnapratimaṇḍita ity ucyate. tena khalu punaḥ Śāriputra samayena bodhisattvās tasmin buddhakṣetre yadbhūyasā⁴⁰ ratnapadmavikrāmiṇo^{40a} bhaviṣyanti. anādikarmikāś ca te bodhisattvā bhaviṣyanti ciracaritakuśalamūlā bahubuddhaśatasahasracīrṇabrahmacaryās tathāgataparisaṃstutā buddhajñānābhīyuktā⁴¹ mahābhijñāparikarmanirjātāḥ sarvadharmāyakuśalā mārḍavāḥ smṛtimantaḥ. bhūyiṣṭham⁴² Śāriputraivaṃrūpāṇām bodhisattvānām paripūrṇam tad buddhakṣetram bhaviṣyati. tasya khalu punaḥ Śāriputra Padmaprabhasya tathā-

28. O mayā, but see D. anuśikṣati; 'and you have long been imitating me.' 29. see D. saṃmantrita. 30. O; edd. om. (hapl.) with Nep. 31. O ('constantly'), for sūtrāntam °vaipulyam °ttvāvavādam. 32. v.l. incl. O, for °pūrya. 33. O ('regularly', with Pali in this cliché), for devānām ca manuṣyāṇām ca. 34. v.l. incl. O (as later in this cliché, cf. KN 144.10), for paramasudarśo. 35. no v.l.; I would lay a bet that the mss. read ca rddham. 36. O (cf. KN 151.10), for bahujaṇanārīgaṇākīrṇam ca maruprakīrṇam ca. 37. instead of °padanibaddham. teṣu . . . , O °padikṛtam sarvatra cāṣṭāpade; but elsewhere (vi)nibaddha (D.) is used in this cliché. 38. O, for kāle. 39. O, for gaṇanām (all mss. °nā) samatīkrāntā. 40. O °bhūyasā (Skt. °śo). 40a. Chin. 'with precious flowers supporting their feet'. 41. O seems to be said to read buddhayānābhi; this could properly be read. 42. O, for °ṣṭhena.

gatasya dvādaśāntarakalpam⁴³ āyuspramāṇam bhaviṣyati sthāpayitvā kumārabhūtatvam. teṣāṃ ca sattvānām aṣṭāntarakalpā āyuspramāṇam bhaviṣyati. sa ca Śāriputra Padmaprabhas tathāgato dvādaśānām antarakalpānām atyayena Dhṛtiparipūrṇam nāma bodhisattvam mahāsattvam vyākṛtvānuttarāyām⁴⁴ samyaksaṃbodhau parinirvāsyati. ayam bhikṣavo Dhṛtiparipūrṇo bodhisattvo mahāsattvo mamānantaram⁴⁵ anuttarām samyaksaṃboddhim abhisambhotsyate. Padmavṛṣabhavikramo⁴⁶ nāma tathāgato 'rhan samyaksaṃbuddho loke bhaviṣyati vidyācaraṇasampannaḥ sugato lokavid anuttaraḥ puruṣadamyasārathīḥ śāstā devamanuṣyāṇām⁴⁷ buddho Bhagavān. tasyāpi Śāriputra Padmavṛṣabhavikramasya tathāgatasyaivaṃrūpam eva buddhakṣetram bhaviṣyati. tasya khalu punaḥ Śāriputra Padmaprabhasya tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya dvātriṃśadantarakalpān saddharmaḥ sthāsyati. tatas tasya tasmin saddharma⁴⁸ kṣiṇe dvātriṃśadantarakalpān saddharmaḥ pratirūpakāḥ⁴⁹ sthāsyati. atha khalu Bhagavāṃs tasyām velāyām imā gāthā abhāṣata:

23. bhaviṣyase Śārisutā tuhaṃ⁵⁰ pi
anāgate 'dhvāni jinas tathāgataḥ
Padmaprabho nāma samantacakṣuḥ⁵¹
vineṣyase prāṇisahasrakotyaḥ
24. bahubuddhakotīṣu karitva satkriyām
caryābalaṃ tatra upārjayitvā
utpādayitvā ca daśo balāni
sprśiṣyase uttamam agraḥbodhim
25. acintīye aparimitasmi kalpe
prabhūtaratnas tada kalpu bheṣyati
Virajā ca nāmā⁵² tada lokadhātuḥ
kṣetram viśuddham dvipadottamasya
26. vaidūryasaṃstīrṇa tathaiva bhūmiḥ
suvarṇasūtrapratimaṇḍitā ca
ratnāmayaḥ vṛkṣaśataḥ upetā
sudarśanīyaḥ phalapuṣpamaṇḍitaiḥ
27. smṛtimanta tatrā⁵³ bahu bodhisattvāḥ
caryābhīrīrārasukovidāś ca
ye śikṣitā buddhaśateṣu caryām
te tatra kṣetre upapadya santi
28. sa⁵⁴ ca jinaḥ paścimake samucchraye
kumārabhūmīm atināmayitvā
jahitva kāmān abhiniṣkramitvā
sprśiṣyate uttamam agraḥbodhim
29. sama dvādaśā antarakalpa tasya
bhaviṣyate āyu tadā jinasya

43. three mss., for (two mss.) °pā; O °kalpa-n- (cf. §4.65; but prob. °kalpān, acc. pl., was intended; this seems to be what O is said to read for °kalpā in next sentence). 44. edd. vyākṛtyā° with only 1 ms. 45. misprinted mamātant° in KN (mss. mamānt°, mamāntarād; Tib. naḥi ḥog tu). 46. O, for °vikrāmī, also below. 47. see n. 33. 48. §8.11, end. 49. adj.; sc. dharmāḥ. 50. §20.8. 51. all mss., for °kṣur. 52. O, for (em.) nāmnā; Nep. mss. nāmnas. 53. most mss. incl. O reported tatra (unmetr.); edd. tasmin. 54. most mss. incl. O, for so

- manujān' apī⁵⁵ antarakalpa aṣṭa
 āyuspramāṇam tahi teṣa bheṣyati
 30. parinirvṛtasyāpi jīnasya tasya
 dvātrimśatī⁵⁶ antarakalpa pūrṇām^{56a}
 saddharma samsthāsyati tasmi kāle
 hitāya lokasya sadevakasya
 31. saddharmi⁵⁷ kṣiṇe pratirūpako 'sya
 dvātrimśatī antarakalpa sthāsyati
 śarīra vaistārika tasya tāyinaḥ
 susatkṛto naramarutaiś ca nityam
 32. etādṛśaḥ so Bhagavān bhaviṣyati
 prahr̥ṣṭa tvam Śārisutā bhavasva
 tvam eva so tādṛśako bhaviṣyasi
 anābhibhūto dvīpadāna⁵⁸ uttamah

atha khalu tās catasraḥ paṇṣaḥ bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakopāsikā devanā-
 gayakṣagandharvāsuraḥ garuḍakimnaranamahoragamanuṣyāmanuṣyaśatasahasrāṇi⁵⁹
 āyusmataḥ Śāriputrasyedam vyākaraṇam anuttarāyāṃ samyak sambodhau Bha-
 gavato 'ntikāt sammukhaṃ śrutvā tuṣṭā udagrā āttamanasaḥ pramuditāḥ prīti-
 saumanasyajātāḥ svakasvakaiś cīvarair Bhagavantam abhicchādayāṃ āsuḥ.
 Śakraś ca devānāṃ indro Brahmā ca Sahāmpatir anyāś ca devaputraśata-
 sahasrakoṭyo Bhagavantam divyair vastrair abhicchādayāṃ āsuḥ, divyaiś ca
 mādāravair mahāmādāravaiś ca puṣpair abhyavakiranti sma, divyāni ca
 vastrāṇy upary antarīkṣe bhrāmayanti sma, divyāni ca tūryaśatasahasrāṇi
 dundubhayaś copary antarīkṣe parāhanitsu,⁶⁰ mahantam ca puṣpavarṣam abhi-
 pravarṣayitvaivam ca vācam bhāṣante sma: pūrvam Bhagavatā Vārāṇasyāṃ
 Ṛṣipatane mṛgadāve dharmacakram pravartitam idam punar Bhagavatādyā-
 nuttaram dvitīyam dharmacakram pravartitam. te ca devaputrās tasyāṃ
 velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣanta:

33. dharmacakram pravartesi loke apratipudgala
 Vārāṇasyāṃ mahāvīra skandhānām udayam vyayam
 34. prathamam pravartitam tatra dvitīyam iha nāyaka
 duḥśrāddheyam idam dharmam deśitam adya śāstrṇā⁶¹
 35. bahu dharmah śruto 'smābhir lokanāthasya sammukham
 na cāyam idṛśo dharmah śrutapūrvah kadācana
 36. anumodāma mahāvīra saṃdhābhāṣyam maharṣiṇām
 yathāryo vyākṛto hy eṣa Śāriputro viśāradaḥ
 37. vayam apy edṛśāḥ syāmo buddhā loke anuttarāḥ
 saṃdhābhāṣyeṇa deśento buddhabodhim anuttarām
 38. yac chubham⁶² kṛtam asmābhir asmim⁶³ loke paratra vā

55. Nep. mss. (in KN note misprinted °ayī) and WT, for (O) °jānam abhy-; in pāda
 a, O also reads dvādaśābhyantara°, tho here KN with Nep.; I have noted otherwise no case
 of abhyantara- (for usual antara-) kalpa, nor does Pali show abbhān°. 56. mss., for (em.)
 °tīm. 56a. §8.90. 57. edd. with O; perh. read °ma with Nep. mss., cf. n. 48. 58. O and 1
 Nep. ms. for °nam. 59. O, for °syāmanuṣyā. 60. O, for °nanti sma. 61. ? so O (śāstrṇām,
 em. KN; §13.38); Nep. mss. vary in first half, but lack the word dharma; in 2d half Nep.
 deśito 'dya vināyaka; Tib. indicates vināyaka, and lacks dharma (but also lacks any of
 the Nep. substitutes for it). 62. WT with K' and Tib., for chrutam (t and bh often con-
 fused). 63. mss., for asmiml.

ārāgitaś ca sambuddhaḥ⁶⁴ prārthanā bhotu bodhaye

atha khalv āyusmān Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad avocat: niškāṅkṣo 'smi Bhagavan vigatakathamkatho Bhagavato 'ntikāt sammukham idam ātmano vyākaraṇaṃ śrutvānuttarāyāṃ samyaksambodhau. yāni cemāni Bhagavan dvādaśa vaśībhūtaśatāni Bhagavatā pūrvam śaikṣabhūmau sthāpitāny evam avavaditāny evam anuśiṣṭāny abhūvan: etatparyavasāno me bhikṣavo dharmavinayo yad idam jātijarāvyādhimarāṇasamatikramo⁶⁵ nirvāṇasamavasaraṇaḥ. ime ca Bhagavan dve bhikṣusahasre śaikṣāśaikṣāṇāṃ Bhagavataḥ śrāvakāṇāṃ sarveṣāṃ ātmadrṣṭibhavadrṣṭivibhavadrṣṭisarvadrṣṭivivarjitānāṃ⁶⁶ nirvāṇabhūmisthitā sma ity ātmānaṃ⁶⁷ samjānatām te Bhagavato 'ntikād idam⁶⁸ evamrūpam aśrutapūrvam dharmam śrutvā kathamkathām āpannāḥ. tat sādhu Bhagavān bhāṣatām eṣāṃ bhikṣūṇāṃ kaukrtyavinodanārtham yathā Bhagavann etāś catasraḥ parśado niškāṅkṣā nirvicikitsā bhaveyuh. evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: nanu te mayā Śāriputra pūrvam evākhyātam yathā nānābhinihāranirdeśavividhahetukāraṇanidarśanārambaṇaniruktyupāyakauśalyair nānādhimuktānāṃ sattvānāṃ nānādhātvāsayānāṃ⁶⁹ āśayaṃ viditvā tathāgato 'rhan samyaksambuddho dharmam deśayati. imāṃ evānuttarāṃ samyaksambodhim ārabhya sarvadharmadeśanābhir bodhisattvayānam eva samādāpayati. api tu khalu punaḥ Śāriputraupamyam te kariṣyāmi asyaivārthasya bhūyaso⁷⁰ mātrayā samdarśanārtham. tat kasya hetoḥ. upamayehaikatyā vijñāpuruṣā bhāṣitasyārtham ājānanti.

tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputreha syāt kasmimścid eva grāme vā nagare vā nigame vā janapade vā janapadapradeśe vā rāṣṭre vā rājadhānyāṃ vā gr̥hapatirjirṇo vṛddho mahallako 'bhyatītavayo 'nuprāpta āthy⁷¹ mahādhano mahābhogaḥ. mahantaṃ⁷² cāśya niveśanaṃ bhaved ucchritaṃ ca vistīrṇaṃ ca cira-kṛtaṃ ca jīrṇaṃ ca dvayor vā trayāṇāṃ vā caturṇāṃ vā pañcānāṃ vā prāṇiśatānāṃ⁷³ āvāsaḥ; ekadvāraṃ ca⁷⁴ bhavet, tr̥ṇasaṃchannaṃ ca bhavet, vigaḍita-prāsādaṃ ca bhavet, pūtistambhamūlaṃ ca bhavet, saṃśīrṇakudyaḥkaṭalepanaṃ ca bhavet. tac ca sahasaiva mahatāgniskandhena sarvapārśveṣu⁷⁵ pradīptaṃ bhavet. tasya ca puruṣasya bahavaḥ kumārakāḥ syuḥ pañca vā daśa vā viṃśatir vā sa ca puruṣas tasmān niveśanād bahir nirgataḥ syāt. atha khalu Śāriputra sa puruṣas taṃ svakaṃ niveśanaṃ mahatāgniskandhena samantāt samprajvalitaṃ drṣṭvā bhītas trasta udvignacitto bhaved evaṃ cānuvicintayet: pratibalo 'ham anena mahatāgniskandhenāsaṃsprṣṭo 'paridagdhaḥ kṣipram eva svastināsmād gr̥hād ādīptād dvāreṇa nirgantum nirdhāvitum. api tu khalu⁷⁶ ya ime mamaiva putrā bālakāḥ kumārakā asminn eva niveśana ādīpte tais-taiḥ krīḍanakaiḥ krīḍanti ramanti paricārayanti. imaṃ cāgāram ādīptaṃ na jānanti na budhyante na vidanti na cetayanti nodvegāpadyante. saṃtapyamānā apy anena mahatāgniskandhena mahatā ca duḥkhaskandhena sprṣṭāḥ samānā na

64. O ārādhitaś (Sktizing) ca yad (so KN, but Tib. sam- with Nep.) buddhaḥ. 65. both edd. add śoka after marāṇa, with no v.l.; but it is not in K', Tib., or Chin., and is prob. a careless error (one of many!) in KN, kept (as often) without note in WT. 66. KN om. bhavadrṣṭi (hapl.); text WT with K' and Tib. 67. so K'; KN ātmāna (misprint?); WT em. ātmanaḥ. 68. all mss., for (em.) imam. 69. D. dhātu (4). 70. O, for 'yasyā. 71. D. 72. O, for mahac; most Nep. mss. mahāntaṃ. 73. Chin. 'people' for prāṇi. 74. edd. add tan niveśanaṃ, with 1 Nep. ms. only. 75. edd. add sarvāvantam niveśanaṃ with some Nep. mss. 76. edd. om. khalu with some Nep. mss.

duḥkhaṃ manasikurvanti, nāpi nirgamanamanasikāram utpādayanti. sa ca Śāriputra puruṣo balavān bhaved bāhubalikaḥ. sa evam anuvicintayed aham asmi balavān bāhubalikaś ca. yan nv ahaṃ sarvāṇīmāni kumārakāny⁷⁷ ekapiṇḍa-yitvotsaṅgenādāyāsmād grhān nirgamayeyam. sa punar evam anuvicintayet: idaṃ khalu niveśanam ekapraveśaṃ samvṛtadvāram eva kumārakāś capalāś cañcalā bālajātiyāś ca mā haiva paribhrameyuh te 'nena mahatāgniskandhenā-nayavyasanam āpadyeran. yan nūnam aham etān samcodayeyam iti pratisaṃkhyāya tān kumārakān āmantrayate sma: āgacchatha.⁷⁸ bhavantaḥ kumārakāho⁷⁹ nirgacchatha.⁷⁸ ādīptam idaṃ grhaṃ mahatāgniskandhena. mā haivātraiva sarve 'nena mahatāgniskandhena dāham āsādyānayaḍ vyasanam^{79a} āpatsyatheti.⁸⁰ atha khalu te kumārakā evaṃ tasya hitakāmasya puruṣasya tad bhāṣitaṃ nāvabudhyante nodvijanti nottrasanti na samtrasanti na samtrāsam āpadyante na vicintayanti na nirdhāvanti na tulayanti⁸¹ na vijānanti kim etad ādīptam nāmeti, anyatra tena-tenaiva dhāvanti vidhāvanti punaḥ-punaś ca taṃ pitaram avalokayanti. tat kasya hetoḥ. yathāpidaṃ bālabhāvatvāt.

atha khalu sa puruṣa evam anuvicintayet: ādīptam idaṃ niveśanaṃ mahatāgniskandhena sampradīptam mā haivāhaṃ ceme ca kumārakā ihaivānena mahatāgniskandhenānayavyasanam āpatsyāmahe. yan nv aham upāyakaūsalyenemān kumārakān asmād grhān niṣkāsayeyam.⁸² sa ca puruṣas teṣāṃ kumārakāṇām āśayajño bhaved adhimuktim ca vijānīyāt. teṣāṃ ca kumārakāṇām anakavidhāny anakāni krīḍāpanakāni⁸³ bhaveyur vividhāni ca ramaṇīyakāni-īṣṭāni kāntāni priyāni manāpāni⁸⁴ tāni ca durlabhāni bhaveyuh. atha khalu sa puruṣas teṣāṃ kumārakāṇām āśayam jānaṃs tān kumārakān etad avocat: yāni tāni kumārakā yuṣmākaṃ krīḍanakāni ramaṇīyakāny āścaryādbhutāni yeṣāṃ alābhāt saṃtāpam āpadyatha⁸⁵ nānāvarṇāni bahuprakārāni, tadyathā gorathakāny ajarathakāni mṛgarathakāni, yāni bhavatām iṣṭāni kāntāni priyāni manaāpāni, tāni ca mayā sarvāṇi bahir niveśanadvāre sthāpitāni yuṣmākaṃ krīḍana-hetoḥ. āgacchantu bhavanto nirdhāvantv asmān niveśanād ahaṃ vo yasya-yasya yenārtho yena prayojanaṃ bhaviṣyati tasmai-tasmai tat pradāsyāmi. āgacchatha⁸⁶ śīghraṃ teṣāṃ kāraṇaṃ nirdhāvatha.⁸⁶ atha khalu te kumārakāś teṣāṃ krīḍanakāṇām ramaṇīyakāṇām^{86a} yathesitānām yathāsaṃkalpitānām iṣṭānām kāntānām priyānām manaāpānām nāmadheyāni śrutvā tasmād ādīptād agārāt kṣipram evārabdhavīryā balavatā javenānyonyam apratīkṣamānāḥ kaḥ prathamam kaḥ prathamatarāṃ ity anyonyam saṃghaṭṭitakāyās tasmād ādīptād agārāt kṣipram eva nirdhāvitāḥ.

atha sa puruṣaḥ kṣemasvastinā tān kumārakān nirgatān⁸⁷ dṛṣṭvābhaya-prāp-tān iti veditvākāśe grāmacatvara upaviṣṭaḥ prīti-prāmodyajāto nirupādāno vigatanīvaraṇo⁸⁸ 'bhaya-prāpto bhavet. atha khalu te kumārakā yena sa pitā tenopasaṃkrameyur upasaṃkramitvaivaṃ⁸⁹ vadeyuh: dehi nas tāta tāni vivi-

77. mss. (Nep'

sarvāṇīmāṃ k°), for (em.) sarvān imān kumārakān; see §§6.4, 6; 8.98; 2.39. 78. v.l. incl. O for °ta. 79. O (§8.88) for °kā. 79a. O (err. vāham for dāham), for dhakṣyathānaya-vya°. 80. O, for °tha. 81. O, for nāpi jānanti. 82. O, for niṣkrāmayeyam. 83. v.l. incl. O, for krīḍanakāni. 84. all mss. incl. O, except one, for manaāpāni. 85. O, for alābhāt saṃtāpya-tha. 86. v.l. incl. O, for °ta. 86a. both edd. add arthāya, which KN's note says is omitted in only two mss.; I suspect it is omitted in most of them; it seems clearly out of place, and must have been lacking in the mss. translated by both Burnouf and Kern. 87. O pari-muktā(n); read so? 88. O, for °nivarāṇo. 89. O, for °saṃkrāmann upasaṃkramyaivaṃ.

dhāni kṛḍanakāni ramaṇīyakāni,⁹⁰ tadyathā gorathakāny ajarathakāni mṛgara-
thakāni. atha khalu Śāriputra sa puruṣas teṣāṃ svakānāṃ putrāṇāṃ vātajava-
sampaṇṇān gorathakān evānuprayacchet saptaratnamayān savedikān sakiṅkiṇi-
jālābhipralambitān uccāpragrhitān⁹¹ āścaryādbhutaratnālamkṛtān ratnadāma-
kṛtaśobhān puṣpamālyālamkṛtāms tūlikāgoṇikāstaraṇān dūṣyapaṭapratyāstirṇān
ubhayato lohitopadhānāṇ śvetaiḥ prapāṇḍaraiḥ śīghrajavair goṇair yojayitvā⁹²
bahupuruṣaparigrhitān savaijayantān gorathakān eva vātabalajavasampaṇṇān
ekavarṇān ekavidhān ekaikasya dārakasya dadyāt. tat kasya hetoḥ. tathā hi
Śāriputra sa puruṣa ādhyāś ca bhaven mahādhanaś ca prabhūtaśakoṣṭhāgāraś
ca,⁹³ evaṃ manyed⁹⁴ alaṃ ma eṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ anyair yānair dattais⁹⁵ tat
kasya hetoḥ, sarva evaite kumārakā mamaiva putrāḥ sarve ca me priyā manā-
pāḥ.⁹⁶ samvidyante ca me⁹⁷ imāny evamrūpāṇi mahāyānāni samam ca mayaite
kumārakāḥ sarve cintayitavyā na viśamam. aham api bahukośakoṣṭhāgāraḥ sar-
vasattvānāṃ apy aham imāny evamrūpāṇi mahāyānāni dadyām, kim aṅga punaḥ
svakānāṃ putrāṇāṃ. te ca dārakās tasmin samaye teṣu mahāyāneṣv abhiruh-
yāścaryādbhutaprāptā bhavedyuh. tat kiṃ manyase Śāriputra mā haiva tasya
puruṣasya mṛṣāvādaḥ syād yena teṣāṃ dārakāṇāṃ pūrvam trīṇi yānāny upadar-
śayitvā paścāt sarveṣāṃ mahāyānāny eva dattāny udārayānāny eva dattāni.

Śāriputra āha: na hy etad Bhagavan na hy etad sugata. anenaiva tāvad
Bhagavan kāraṇena sa puruṣo na mṛṣāvādī bhaved yat tena puruṣeṇopāya-
kauśalyena te dārakās⁹⁸ tasmād ādīptād grhān niṣkrāmitā⁹⁹ jīvitena cābhicchā-
ditāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. ātmabhāvapratilambhenaiva Bhagavan sarvakṛḍana-
kāni labdhāni bhavanti. yady api tāvad Bhagavan sa puruṣas teṣāṃ kumāra-
kāṇāṃ ekaratham api na dadyāt tathāpi tāvad Bhagavan sa puruṣo na mṛṣāvādī
bhavet. tat kasya hetoḥ. tathā hi Bhagavaṃs tena puruṣeṇa pūrvam evaivam
anuvicintitam upāyakauśalyenāham imān kumārakān¹⁰⁰ tasmān mahato duḥ-
khaskandhāt parimocayiṣyāmīti. anenāpi Bhagavan paryāyeṇa tasya puruṣasya
na mṛṣāvādo bhavet. kaḥ punar vādo yat tena puruṣeṇa prabhūtaśakoṣṭhā-
gāram astīti kṛtvā putrapriyatām eva manyamānena ślāghamānenaikavarṇāny¹
ekayānāni dattāni yad idaṃ² mahāyānāni. nāsti Bhagavaṃs tasya puruṣasya
mṛṣāvādaḥ.

evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: sādhu sādhu
Śāriputra, evam etac Chāriputra, evam etad yathā vadasi. evam eva Śāriputra
tathāgato 'rhan samyaksaṃbuddhaḥ sarvabhayaavinivṛttaḥ sarvopadravopā-
yāsopasargaduḥkhadaurmanasyāvidyāndhakāratamastimirapaṭalaparyavanāhe-
bhyaḥ sarveṇa sarvaṃ sarvathā vipramuktaḥ. tathāgato jñānabalavai-
śāradyāveṇikabuddhadharmasamanvāgata ṛddhibalenātibalavāṃl lokapitā ma-
hopāyakauśalyajñānadarśanaparamapāramitāprāpto³ mahākāruniko 'parikhin-
namānaso hitaiṣy anukampakaḥ. sa traidhātuke mahatā duḥkhadaurmanas-
yaskandhenādīptajirṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadṛśa utpadyate sattvānāṃ
jātijarāvyādhimaraṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyāsāvidyāndhakārata-

90. O, for °ṇīyāni. 91. D. uccā. 92. v.l. incl. O, for yojitān. 93. edd. add sa with 2 Nep. mss. 94. WT with v.l. incl. O and Tib., for paśyet. 95. O, for dattair iti. 96. all mss., for (em.) manāpāḥ. 97. all mss., for (em.) ma. 98. O bāla-dār°. 99. O, for niṣkāsītā. 100. all mss., for °kāms. 1. D. ślāghate. 2. v.l. incl. O, for uta. 3. darśana O, om. edd. with Nep.

mastimirapaṭalaparyavanāhapraṭiṣṭhānām rāgadveṣamohaparimocanahetor anuttarāyām samyaksambodhau samādāpanahetoḥ. sa utpannaḥ samānaḥ paśyati sattvān dahyataḥ pacyamānāms tapyamānān paritapyamānān jāti-jarāvyādhimarāṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyāsaiḥ paribhoganimit-taṃ ca kāmahetunidānaṃ cānekavidhāni duḥkhāni pratyanubhavanti. drṣṭa-dhārmikaṃ ca paryeṣṭinidānaṃ parigrahanidānaṃ ca sām̐parāyikaṃ narakatir-yagyoniyamalokeṣv anekavidhāni duḥkhāni pratyanubhavanti,⁴ devamanuṣya-dāridryam anīṣṭasamyogam iṣṭavinābhāvikaṃ ca duḥkhāni pratyanubhavanti. tatraiva ca duḥkhaskandhe parivartamānāḥ krīḍanti ramante paricārayanti nottrasanti na samtrasanti na samtrāsam āpadyante na budhyante na cinta-yanti⁵ nodvijanti na niḥsaraṇaṃ paryeṣante tatraiva cādiptāgārasadrṣe traidhātuke 'bhiramanti tena-tenaiva vidhāvanti. tena ca mahatā duḥkhaskan-dhenābhyāhatā na duḥkhamanasikārasamjñām utpādayanti.

tatra Śāriputra tathāgata evaṃ paśyati: ahaṃ khalv eṣāṃ sattvānām pitā. mayā hy ete sattvā asmād evamrūpān mahato duḥkhaskandhāt parimocayitavyā mayā caiśāṃ sattvānām aprameyam acintyaṃ buddhajñānasukhaṃ dātavyaṃ yenaite sattvāḥ krīḍiṣyanti ramiṣyanti paricārayiṣyanti vikrīḍitāni⁶ kariṣyanti. tatra Śāriputra tathāgata evaṃ paśyati: saced ahaṃ jñānabalo 'smīti kṛtvā-rddhibalo 'smīti kṛtvānupāyenaishāṃ sattvānām tathāgatajñānadarśanabala-vaiśāradyāni⁷ samśrāvayeyaṃ naite sattvā ebhir dharmair niryāyeyuḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. adhyavasitā hy amī sattvāḥ pañcasu kāmaguṇeṣu traidhātukara-tyām aparimuktā jātijarāvyādhimarāṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyā-sebhyo dahyante pacyante tapyante paritapyante. anirdhāvitās traidhātukād ādiptajirṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadrṣāt katham ete buddhajñānaṃ paribudh-yeyuḥ.⁸ tatra Śāriputra tathāgato tadyathāpi⁹ nāma sa puruṣo bāhubalikaḥ sthāpayitvā bāhubalam upāyakaūśalyena tān kumārakāms tasmād ādiptād agārān niṣkrāmayati¹⁰ niṣkrāmayitvā¹⁰ ca teṣāṃ paścād udārāni mahāyānāni dadyāt, evaṃ eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyaksambuddhaḥ tathāgata-jñānabalavaiśāradyasamanvāgataḥ sthāpayitvā tathāgatajñānabalavaiśāradyam¹¹ upāyakaūśalyajñānenādiptajirṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadrṣāt traidhātukāt sattvānām niṣkāsanahetos trīṇi yānāny upadarśayati yad idaṃ¹² śrāvakayānaṃ pratyekabuddhayānaṃ bodhisattvayānaṃ iti. tribhiś ca yānaiḥ sattvāṃl lobha-yaty evaṃ caiśāṃ vadati: mā bhavanto 'sminn ādiptāgārasadrṣe traidhātuke 'bhiramatha¹³ hīneṣu rūpaśabdagandharasasparśeṣu. atra hi yūyaṃ traidhātuke 'bhiratāḥ pañcakāmaguṇasahagatayā tṛṣṇayā dahyatha tapyatha paritapyatha. nirdhāvatha¹⁴ asmāt traidhātukāt trīṇi yānāny anuprāpsyatha yad idaṃ śrāvaka-yānaṃ pratyekabuddhayānaṃ bodhisattvayānaṃ iti. ahaṃ vo 'tra sthāne pratibhūr ahaṃ vo dāsyāmy etāni trīṇi yānāny abhiyujyatha¹⁵ traidhātukān niḥsaraṇahetoḥ. evaṃ caitāṃl lobhayāmi: etāni bhoḥ sattvā yānāny āryāni cāryaprasastāni ca mahāramaṇīyakasamanvāgatāni cākṛpaṇam etair bhavantaḥ krīḍiṣyatha ramiṣyatha paricārayiṣyatha. indriyabalabodhyaṅgadhyānavimok-

4. most mss., for °viṣyanti (one Nep. ms.). 5. O, for cetayanti. 6. edd. add ca with 2 mss. 7. darśana O, om. edd. with Nep. 8. O, for paribhotsyante. 9. WT with O and Tib., for yad°. 10. O, for niṣkāsayen niṣkāsayitvā (some Nep. mss. have forms of niṣkrām-). 11. O adds darśana after jñāna. 12. v.l. incl. O, for uta. 13. O, for °madhvam. 14. v.l. incl. O (which is cited °patha), for °vadhvam. 15. v.l. incl. O, for °yadhve.

ṣasamādhisamāpattibhiḥ¹⁶ ca mahatīm ratīm pratyānubhaviṣyatha. mahatā ca sukhasaumanasyena samanvāgatā bhaviṣyatha.

tatra Śāriputra ye sattvāḥ paṇḍitajātiyā bhavanti te tathāgatasya lokapitur¹⁷ abhiśraddhāsyanti.¹⁸ abhiśraddadhritvā ca tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanta udyogam āpadyante. tatra kecit sattvāḥ paraghōṣaśravānugamanam ākāṅkṣamāṇā ātmaparinirvāṇahetoḥ caturāryasatyānubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanti.¹⁹ ta ucyante śrāvakayānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā mṛgaratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā nirdhāvitāḥ. anye sattvā anācāryakam jñānam damaśamatham ākāṅkṣamāṇā ātmaparinirvāṇahetor hetupratyayānubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanti.¹⁹ ta ucyante pratyekabuddhayānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā ajaratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā niṣkrāntā iti.^{19a} apare punaḥ sattvāḥ sarvajñajñānam buddhajñānam svayaṃbhujñānam anācāryakam jñānam ākāṅkṣamāṇā bahujaṇanahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāyai mahato janakāyasyārthāya hitāya sukhāya devānāṃ ca manuṣyānāṃ ca sarvasattvaparinirvāṇahetoḥ tathāgatajñānabalavaiśāradyanubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyante. ta ucyante mahāyānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti. tena kāraṇenocyante bodhisattvā mahāsattvā iti. tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā goratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā niṣkrāntā-m-iti.²⁰

tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputra sa puruṣas tāt kumārakāṃs tasmād ādīptād agārān nirdhāvitān dr̥ṣṭvā kṣemeṇa svastinā^{20a} parimuktān abhayaprāptān iti viditvātmānam ca mahādhanam viditvā teṣāṃ dārakāṇāṃ ekam eva yānam udāram anuprayacchati,²¹ evam eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyak sambuddho yadā paśyaty anekāḥ sattvakoṭis traidhātukāt parimuktā duḥkhabhaya-bhairavopadravaparimuktās tathāgataśāsanadvāreṇa²² nirdhāvitāḥ parimuktāḥ sarvabhayopadravakāntārebhyo nirvṛtisukhaprāptāḥ. tāt etāṃ Śāriputra tasmin samaye tathāgato 'rhan samyak sambuddhaḥ prabhūto mahājñānabalavaiśāradyaakoṣa iti viditvā sarve caite mamaiva putrā iti jñātvā buddhayānenaiva tāt sattvān parinirvāpayati. na ca kasyacit sattvasya pratyātmikam parinirvāṇam vadati. sarvāṃs ca tāt sattvāṃs tathāgataparinirvāṇena mahāparinirvāṇena parinirvāpayati. ye cāpi te Śāriputra sattvās traidhātukāt parimuktā bhavanti teṣāṃ tathāgato dhyānavimokṣasamādhisamāpattaya²³ āryāṇi paramasukhāni krīḍanakāni ramaṇīyakāni dadāti sarvāṇy²⁴ ekavarṇāni. tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputra tasya puruṣasya na mṛṣāvādo bhavati²⁵ yena trīṇi yānāny upadarśayitvā teṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ ekam eva mahāyānam sarveṣāṃ dattam saptaratnamayaṃ sarvālaṃkāravibhūṣitam ekavarṇam evodārayānam eva sarveṣāṃ agrayānam eva dattam,²⁶ evam eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyak sambuddho na mṛṣāvādī bhavati yena pūrvam upāyakaūśalyena trīṇi yānāny upadarśayitvā paścān mahāyānenaiva sattvān parinirvāpayati. tat kasya hetoḥ.

16. these are the ramaṇīyaka. 17. several Nep. mss. °pitum, which cannot belong to §13.24 because it must agree with tathāgatasya; it could, however, represent pitu (= pituḥ) plus -m (§4.59); this verb takes gen. of person; O °pitur bhāṣitam, prob. expansion. 18. v.l. incl. O, for °śraddadhanti. 19. v.l. incl. O, for °nte. 19a. O, for nirdhāvitāḥ. 20. O (§4.59), for nirdhāvitāḥ. 20a. O, for kṣema-svastibhyām. 21. O, for °cchet. 22. WT with K', for °śāsane dv°. 23. v.l. incl. O, for °ttīr. 24. edd. add etāny with 1 Nep. ms. 25. v.l. incl. O, for bhaved. 26. edd. add bhavet with some Nep. mss. (not O).

tathāgato hi Śāriputra prabhūtajñānabalavaiśāradyakośakoṣṭhāgārasamanvā-gataḥ pratibalaḥ sarvasattvānām sarvajñajñānasahagataḥ dharmam upadar-śayitum. anenāpi Śāriputra paryāyeṇaivam veditavyam. yathopāyakauśalya-jñānābhinirhārais tathāgata ekam eva mahāyānam deśayati. atha khalu Bha-gavāms tasyām velāyām imā gāthā abhāṣata:^{26a}

39. yathā hi puruṣasya bhaved agāraṃ
jīrṇaṃ mahantaṃ ca sudurbalaṃ ca
viśīrṇa prāsādu tathā bhaveta
stambhāś ca mūleṣu bhaveyu pūtikāḥ
40. gavākṣaharmyā gaḍitaikadeśāṃ²⁷
viśīrṇa kuḍyaṃ kaṭa lepanaṃ ca
jīrṇa²⁸-pravṛddhoddhṛtavedikaṃ²⁹ ca
tṛṇacchadaṃ sarvata opatantaṃ
41. śatāna pañcāna anūnakānāṃ
āvāsu so tatra bhaveta prāṇinām
bahūni cā³⁰ niṣkuṭa³¹ samkaṭāni
uccārapūrṇāni jugupsitāni
42. gopānasī vigaḍita tatra sarvā
kuḍyāś ca bhittīś ca tathaiva srastāḥ
grdhrāṇa koṭyo nivasanti tatra
pārāvato lūka tathānyapakṣiṇaḥ
43. āśīviṣā dāruṇa tatra santi
deśapradeśeṣu³² mahāviṣogṛāḥ
vicitrikā vṛścika mūṣikāś ca
vividhāna³³ āvāsu suduṣṭapraṇinām
44. deśe ca deśe amanuṣya bhūyo³⁴
uccāraprasrāvavināśitaṃ ca
kṛmīkīṭakhadyotakapūritaṃ³⁵ ca
śvabhiḥ śṛgālāś ca nināḍitaṃ ca
45. bheruṇḍakā dāruṇa tatra santi
manuṣyakunapāni ye³⁶ bhakṣayanti³⁷
teṣāṃ ca niryāṇu³⁸ pratīkṣamāṇāḥ
śvānaḥ śṛgālāś ca vasanty aneke
46. te durbalā nitya kṣudhābhibhūtā
deśeṣu-deśeṣu vikhādamānāḥ
kalahaṃ karontāś ca ninādayanti
subhairavaṃ tad gṛham evarūpaṃ

26a. The verse

version greatly expands the prose, especially in describing the horrors. My pupil A. H. Yar-row has called my attention to the fact that in these expansions, the verbs are nearly all indicatives, while in the parts which correspond to the prose, they are mostly optatives, as usually in the prose. Were the expansions added later? 27. all Nep. mss. (§8.85), for (em.) °śā; O 'quite different' (not quoted). 28. WT with K' jīrṇu. 29. WT with O and K', for pravṛddham dhuta°; D. vedikā. 30. WT and Nep., for KN with O ca (unmetr.). 31. D. 32. WT with K', for deśe pra°. 33. O, for etāna. 34. O amanujñā (read °jñā; D. manujñā) bhūmayah; but Tib. with text. 35. WT with K' (°taś) and Tib., for °pūtikaṃ (implausible; due to prec.). 36. O (§3.64); or read yi (= ye), or with WT and K' ca, for vi-. 37. O, for °taḥ. 38. D.(1).

47. suraudracittā pi vasanti yakṣā
 manuṣyakunapāni vikaḍḍhamānāḥ
 deṣeṣu-deṣeṣu vasanti tatra
 śatapādikā³⁹ goṇasakāś⁴⁰ ca vyādāḥ
48. deṣeṣu-deṣeṣ' upanikṣipanti⁴¹
 te potakāny ālayakāni⁴² kṛtvā
 nyastāni-nyastāni ca tāni teṣāṃ
 te yakṣa bhūyo paribhakṣayanti
49. yadā ca te yakṣa bhavanti trptāḥ
 parasattva khāditva suraudracittāḥ
 parasattvamāmsaiḥ paritrptagātrāḥ
 kalaham tadā tatra karonti tīvram
50. vidhvastalayanēṣu⁴³ vasanti tatra
 kumbhāṇḍakā dāruṇaraudracittāḥ
 vitastimātrās tatha hastamātrā
 dvihastamātrā-m-anucaṅkramanti⁴⁴
51. te cāpi śvānān parigrhya pādair
 uttānakāṃ^{44a} kṛtvā tathaiva bhūmau
 grīvāsu cotpīḍy' atha bhatsayanto⁴⁵
 vyābādhayantaś⁴⁶ ca ramanti tatra
52. nagnāś⁴⁷ ca kṛṣṇāś ca tathaiva durbalā
 uccā mahantāś ca vasanti pretāḥ
 jighatsitā bhojana mārgamāṇā
 ārtasvaram krandiṣu tatra-tatra
53. sūcīmukhā goṇamukhāś ca kecin
 manuṣyamātrās⁴⁸ tatha śvānamātrāḥ⁴⁸
 prakīrṇakeśāś ca karonti śabdāṃ
 āhāratṛṣṇā paridahyamānāḥ
54. caturdiśaṃ cātra vilokayanti
 gavākṣa-ullokanakehi nityam
 te yakṣa pretāś ca piśācakaś ca
 grdhrāś ca āhāra gaveṣamānāḥ
55. etādrīṣaṃ bhairava⁴⁹ tad grhaṃ bhavet
 mahantam uccaṃ ca sudurbalaṃ ca
 vijarjaraṃ bhitvaru bhairavaṃ⁵⁰ ca
 puruṣasya ekasya parigrahaṃ bhavet
56. sa ca bāhyataḥ syāt puruṣo grhasya
 niveśanaṃ tac ca bhavet pradīptam
 sahasā samantena caturdiśaṃ ca

39. O, for śatapādī. 40. mss., for (em.) gon°. 41. O, for °ṣu ca ni- (3 mss. °ṣu pari-)kṣi°. 42. v.l. incl. O, for °yanāni. 43. Nep. mss., for (em.) °leneṣu; O cited as ūrdhvasthale tatra (impossible without replacement of following tatra); Tib. with text. 44. O (§4.59), for °trās c' anu°. 44a. nearly all mss., for °kān. 45. so some mss., for (em.) °ḍya vitamsayanto; D. bhats-, §2.17. 46. ? D.; so (except vābā°) WT, em., for (em.) vyāyāsayantaś; mss. all variously corrupt. 47. for (misprint) nānāś; D. nāna. 48. v.l. amanuṣya°; O manuṣyavaktrās (and śvānavaktrāḥ?); Tib. as text. 49. most mss. incl. O, for °vu. 50. see D. bhit(t)vara.

- jvālāsahasraiḥ paridīpyamānam
 57. vaṃśās ca dārūṇi ca agnitāpitāḥ
 karonti śabdam gurukam subhairavam
 pradīpta stambhās ca tathaiva bhittayo
 yakṣās ca pretās ca mucanti nādam
 58. jalūṣitā⁵¹ ṛdhraśatās ca bhūyah
 kumbhāṇḍakāḥ proṣṭamukhā⁵² bhramanti
 samantato vyāḍaśatās ca tatra
 nadanti krośanti ca dahyamānāḥ
 59. piśācakās tatra bahū bhramanti
 samtāpitā agnina-m-alpapuṇyāḥ⁵³
 danteḥi pāṭitva te⁵⁴ anyamanyam
 rudhireṇa siṃcanti ca dahyamānāḥ
 60. bheruṇḍakā kālagatās ca tatra
 khādanti sattvās ca te⁵⁴ anyam-anyam
 uccāra dahyaty amanojñagandhaḥ
 pravāyate⁵⁵ loki caturdiśāsu
 61. śatāpadiyo prapalāyamānāḥ
 kumbhāṇḍakās tān⁵⁶ paribhakṣayanti
 pradīptakeśās ca bhramanti pretāḥ
 kṣudhāya dāhena ca dahyamānāḥ
 62. etādr̥ṣam bhairava tan niveśanam
 jvālāsahasrāṇi viniścaranti⁵⁷
 puruṣaś ca so tasya gṛhasya svāmī
 dvārasmi asthāsi^{57a} vipaśyamānaḥ
 63. śṛṇoti cāsau svaka-m-⁵⁸ atra putrān
 krīḍāpanaiḥ krīḍanasaktabuddhīn
 ramanti tān krīḍanakapramattān⁵⁹
 yathāpi bālā avijānamānāḥ
 64. śrutvā c' asau^{59a} tatra praviṣṭu kṣipram
 pramocanārthāya tadātmajānām
 mā mahya bālā imi sarva dārakā
 dahyeyu naśyeyu ca kṣipram eva
 65. sa bhāṣate teṣam agāradoṣān
 duḥkham idaṃ bhoḥ kulaputra dāruṇam
 vividhās ca sattveha ayam ca agni
 mahantikā duḥkhaparamparātra

51. D. 52. D. proṣṭa; O tatra bahū (lect. fac.). 53. O, for °na mandapu°. 54. §3.64. 55. O cited pradāyatī, intending pravā°; perh. read this (m.c. for °ti). 56. mss. (§9.99), for (em.) tāḥ. 57. O, for °srair hi °caradbhiḥ. 57a. in a ms. note of which I have a photostat, Burnouf left record of the MIndic reading atthāsi. 58. mss., for (em.) svake; 'O quite different' (not quoted). 59. all Nep. mss. tān °ttān (K' also, with m for n), for (em.) te °ttāḥ; 'O different' (not quoted, unhappily). Perhaps there is some corruption, but the em. is too facile. The ms. forms can be construed as noms. (§8.85); I should prefer this to taking ramanti as active (a rare use in Skt., and not known to me in BHS), with krīḍanaka as nom. subject. 59a. all mss., except one Nep. ca so (so edd.) and O ca sa (unmetr.).

66. āśīviṣā yakṣa suraudracittāḥ
 kumbhāṇḍa pretā bahavo vasanti
 bheruṇḍakā śvānaśṛgālasamghā
 ḡrdhrās ca āhāra gavesamāṇāḥ
67. etādṛśāsmin⁶⁰ bahavo vasanti
 vināpi cāgnyā⁶¹ paramaṃ subhairavam
 duḥkhaṃ idaṃ kevalam evarūpaṃ
 samantataś cāgnir ayam pradīptaḥ
68. te codyamānās tatha bālabuddhayaḥ
 kumārakāḥ kṛḍanake pramattāḥ
 na cintayante pitaraṃ bhaṇantaṃ
 na cāpi teṣāṃ manasīkaronti
69. puruṣaś ca so tatra tadā vicintayet
 suduḥkhito 'smi⁶² iha putracintayā
 kiṃ mahya putrehi⁶³ aputrakasya
 mā nāma dahyeyur ihāgninā ime
70. upāya so cintayi tasmi kāle
 lubdhā ime kṛḍanakeṣu bālāḥ
 na cātra kṛḍā ca ratī ca kācid
 bālān' aho yādrṣu mūḍhabhāvaḥ
71. sa tān avocac chṛṇuthā kumārakā
 nānāvidhā yānaka yā mamāsti
 mṛgair ajair goṇavaraiś ca yuktā
 uccā mahantā samalamkṛtāś^{63a} ca
72. te⁶⁴ bāhyato asya niveśanasya
 nirdhāvathā tehi karoṭha kāryam
 yuṣmākam arthe maya kāritāni
 niryātha tais tuṣṭamanāḥ sametya
73. te yāna etādṛśakān⁶⁵ niśāmya
 ārabdhavīryās tvaritā hi bhūtvā
 nirdhāvitās tatksaṇam eva sarve
 ākāśi tiṣṭhanti dukhena⁶⁶ muktāḥ
74. puruṣaś ca so nirgata⁶⁷ dṛṣṭva dāraḥ
 grāmasya madhye sthitu caccaresmin⁶⁸
 upaviśya siṃhāsani tān uvāca
 aho ahaṃ nirvṛtu adya mārṣā⁶⁹
75. ye duḥkhalabdhā mama te tapasvinaḥ
 putrāḥ priyā orasa viṃśa bālāḥ

60. WT with v.l. and K', for 'śātra (unmetr.). 61. §10.121. 62. WT with Nep. mss., for 'smi (O, unmetr.). 63. WT em. vuttehi, allegedly with Chin. 'house'; but the Chin. word renders atra of vs 70c (Chin. order confused); 'what's the use to me of (having had) sons, (if I am to be) sonless?' (so Kern, Tib.). 63a. all Nep. mss., for (em.) 'tā; O cited as yuktā (metr. impossible). 64. all mss., for (em.) tā. 65. mss., for (em.) 'kā. 66. KN's note confused; apparently O and 1 Nep. ms. have ca vipra-(muktāḥ), the others duḥkhe or duḥkhena (KN em. m.c.). 67. O and K', other Nep. mss. acc. to KN 'tu, for (em.) 'ti. 68. D. caccara. 69. most Nep. mss., O māriṣā, for mārṣāḥ (em.?). Addressed to the villagers (to whom tān refers).

- te dāruṇe durgagrhe abhūvan
 bahujantupūrṇe ca subhairave ca
 76. ādīptake jvālasahasrapūrṇe
 ratā ca te krīḍaratīṣu āsan
 mayā ca te mocita adya sarve
 yenāha nirvāṇu samāgato 'dya
 77. sukhasthitam taṃ pitaram viditvā
 upagamyā te dāraka evam āhuḥ
 dadāhi nas tāta yathābhibhāṣitam
 trividhāni yānāni manoramāṇi
 78. sacet tavā satya dadāhi tāta⁷⁰
 yad bhāṣitam tatra niveśanasmi⁷¹
 trividhāni yānān' iha sampradāsyē
 dadasva kālo 'yam ihādya teṣāṃ
 79. puruṣaś ca so kośabali bhaveta^{71a}
 suvarṇarūpyāmaṇimuktikasya
 hiraṇya dāsāś ca analpakāḥ syur
 upasthāpe⁷² ekavidhāṃ sa yānān⁷³
 80. ratnāmayaṇ⁷⁴ goṇarathān viśiṣṭhān
 savedikān kiṅkiṇijālanaddhān
 chattradhvajebhiḥ samalamkṛtāṃś ca
 muktāmaṇijālikachāditāṃś ca
 81. suvarṇapuspāṇa sahasradāmair⁷⁵
 deśeṣu-deśeṣu pralambamānaiḥ
 vastrair udāraiḥ parisamvṛtāṃś ca
 pratyāstrtān duṣyavaraiś ca śuklaiḥ
 82. mṛdukāna paṭṭāna tathaiva tatra
 varatūlikā samstrta yehi te rathāḥ
 pratyāstrtāḥ koṭisahasramūlyair
 varaiś ca koṭambakahaṃsalakṣaṇaiḥ⁷⁶
 83. śvetāḥ supuṣṭā balavanta goṇā
 mahāpramāṇā abhidarsanīyāḥ
 ye yojitā ratnaratheṣu teṣu
 pariggrhitāḥ⁷⁷ puruṣair anekaiḥ
 84. etādṛśān so puruṣo dadāti
 putrāṇa sarvāṇa varān viśiṣṭhān
 te cāpi tuṣṭāttamanāś ca tehi
 diśāś ca vidiśāś ca vrajanti krīḍakāḥ
 85. em⁷⁸ ev' ahaṃ Śārisutā maharṣī
 sattvāna trāṇaṇi ca pitā ca bhomi

70. O (except tava, unmetr.); Nep. mss. vary, all corrupt; KN and WT have different synthetic and artificial versions. 71. O, for one te. 71a. O viditvā. 72. WT with O and K', for (em.) upasthāyakā (Nep. mss. upasthāna an-). 73. K' (except corruptly sa-hāyān; other mss. yānān or yānam), for (an)ekavidhāna-yānā. 74. for all accs. in verses 80-81 (with WT and all mss.), KN em. noms., -ā(h, etc.) for -ān etc. 75. WT with O, for kṛtaiś ca dā°. 76. D. 77. for parigr°; §2.7. 78. WT with most mss. for evam (unmetr.).

- putrāś ca me⁷⁹ prāṇina sarvi mahyaṃ
 traidhātuke kāmavilagna bālāḥ
 86. traidhātukaṃ co⁸⁰ yatha tan niveśanaṃ
 subhairavaṃ duḥkhaśatābhikīṇaṃ
 aśeṣataḥ⁸¹ prajvalitaṃ samantāḥ
 jātījarāvyādhiśatair anekaiḥ
 87. ahaṃ ca traidhātukamukta śānto
 ekāntasthāyī pavane vasāmi
 traidhātukaṃ co⁸² mam' idaṃ parigraho
 ye hy atra dahyanti mam' eti⁸³ putrāḥ
 88. ahaṃ ca ādīnava tatra darśayī⁸⁴
 viditva trāṇaṃ ahaṃ eva caiśāṃ
 na caiva me te śruṇi sarvi bālā
 yathāpi kāmeṣu vilagnabuddhayaḥ
 89. upāyakaūśalyaṃ ahaṃ prayojayī
 yānāni trīṇī⁸⁵ pravādāmi caiśāṃ
 jñātvā ca traidhātuki 'nekadoṣān
 nirdhāvanārthāya⁸⁶ vadāmy upāyaṃ
 90. mām caiva ye nīśrita bhonti putrāḥ
 śaḍabhiñña traividya⁸⁷ mahānubhāvāḥ
 pratyekabuddhāś ca bhavanti ye 'tra
 avivartikā ye c' iha bodhisattvāḥ
 91. samāna putrāṇ' aha⁸⁸ teṣa tatkṣaṇaṃ
 imena dṛṣṭāntavareṇa paṇḍitā⁸⁹
 vadāmi ekaṃ imu buddhayānaṃ
 parigrhṇathā sarvi jinā bhaviṣyatha
 92. taṃ caiva iṣṭaṃ⁹⁰ sumanoramaṃ ca
 viśiṣṭarūpaṃ c'⁹¹ iha sarvaloke
 buddhāna jñānaṃ dvipadottamānām
 udārarūpaṃ tatha vandanīyaṃ
 93. balāni dhyānāni tathā vimokṣāḥ
 samādhinām koṭisahasr' anekā⁹²
 ayaṃ ratho īdṛśako varīṣṭho
 ramanti yeno⁹³ sada buddhaputrāḥ
 94. krīḍanta⁹⁴ etena kṣapenti rātrayo
 divasāṃś ca pakṣān ṛtavo 'tha māsān
 samvatsarān antarakalpa-m-eva⁹⁵ ca
 kṣapenti kalpāna sahasrakotyaḥ

79. all mss. (incl. K') but one, for te; this is possessive; mahyaṃ (§7.45) does not duplicate it. 80. WT with K', for ca (unmetr.). 81. so edd. with O; may be lect. fac. for Nep. mss. aśeṣa taṃ. 82. m.c. with WT, for ca. 83. most mss., for mamaṭi. 84. WT with most mss., for (2 mss.) °yīm. 85. m.c. for trīṇi. 86. ? perh. read nirvāpan° with v.l.; O cited as nirdhāpan°. 87. so divide; adjectives. 88. v.l. incl. O, for ahu. 89. so (or °tām) most mss. (§8.27), for °ta; O Kolita, a name for Maudgalyāyana, not Śāriputra. 90. O, for tac cā varīṣṭhaṃ. 91. all mss. v'; D. va (2). 92. O, for koṭīśatā c' anekā (Nep. mss. °ke). 93. WT with K' (actually yenā, which may be read), for yena. 94. WT with K', for °ti. 95. edd. with O (acc. pl.; §4.59); Nep. mss. °pa eva.

95. ratnāmayam yānam idam variṣṭham
gacchanti yeno⁹⁶ iha bodhimaṇḍe
vikriḍamānā iha^{96a} bodhisattvā
ye co⁹⁷ śṛṇontī⁹⁸ sugatasya śrāvakāḥ
96. evam prajānāhi tvam adya Tiṣṭya
nāstīha yānam dvitīyam kaḥimcit
diśo daśā⁹⁹ sarva gaveṣayitvā
sthāpetv' upāyam puruṣottamānām
97. putrā mamā⁹⁹ yūyam aham pitā vo
mayā ca niṣkāṣita yūya duḥkhāt
paridahyamānā bahukalpakotyas
traidhātukāto bhayaḥbhairavātu²⁰⁰
98. evam c' aham tatra vadāmi nirvṛtim
anirvṛtā yūya tathaiva cādya
saṃsāraduḥkhād iha yūya muktā
bauddham tu yānam va¹ gaveṣitavyam
99. ye bodhisattvāś ca ihāsti kecic
chṛṇvanti sarve mama dharmanetrīḥ²
upāyakaṣālyam idam jīnasya
yathā vinetī³ bahubodhisattvān
100. hīneṣu kāmeṣu jugupsiteṣu
ramanti ye tatra bahūni bālāḥ⁴
duḥkham tadā bhāṣati lokanāyako
ananyathā vādir ihāryasatyam
101. ye cāpi duḥkhasya ajānamānā
mūlam na paśyant' iha bālabbuddhayaḥ
mārgam hi teṣām anudarśayāmi
samudāgamas tṛṣṇa⁵ dukhasya sambhavaḥ
102. tṛṣṇānirodhe⁶ 'tha^{6a} sadā anīśritā
nirodhasatyam tṛtīyam mamedam⁷
ananyathā yena ca mucyate naro
mārgam hi bhāvitva vimukta bhōti
103. kutaś ca te Śārisutā vimuktā
asantaḡrāhātu^{7a} vimukta bhōnti
na ca tāva te sarvata mukta bhōnti
anirvṛtāms tām vadatīha nāyakaḥ⁸
104. kiṃkāraṇam nāsyā vadāmi mokṣam
aprāpt' imām uttamam agraḡbōdhim

96. m.c. for yena. 96a. so apparently most mss., for bahu. 97. m.c. for ca. 98. WT with v.l. incl. K', for °ti. 99. m.c. (with WT) for daśa and mama. 200. O, for °taḥ. 1. WT, with Tib. ŋid, 'self, same', for ca; D va (2). 2. O, for buddhanetrīm (Nep. mss. mostly °trīm). 3. O (°ti, unmetr.), for Nep. mss. yeno vinetrī (KN °ti). 4. O, for ratā yadā bhōnt' imi yatra (WT with v.l. atra) sattvāḥ; on bahūni cf. §6.14. 5. §9.67; D. samudāgama (2). 6. K' (WT em. °dho), for KN °dhā; 'on suppression of desire'. 6a. WT with K', for -rtha. 7. O, for idam me. 7a. O cited as °grahebhīr; could be read as °grāhebhī. 8. O °kāḥ; others cited as vināyakaḥ (for -ha nā°?).

- mamaiṣa chando ahu dharmarājā
 sukhāpanārthāy' iha loki jātāḥ
 105. iya Śāriputrā^{8a} mama dharmamudrā
 yā paścakāle mama adya⁹ bhāṣitā
 hitāya lokasya sadevakasya
 diśāsu vidiśāsu prakāśayasva¹⁰
 106. yaś cāpi te bhāṣati¹¹ kaści sattvaḥ^{11a}
 anumodayāmīti vadeta vācam
 mūrdhnena cedam pratigrhya sūtram
 avivartikam tam nara dhārayāhi¹²
 107. dr̥ṣṭāś ca teno¹³ purimās tathāgatāḥ
 satkāru teṣāṃ ca kṛto abhūṣi
 śrutaś ca dharmo ayam evarūpo
 ya eta sūtram abhiśraddadheta
 108. aham ca tvam caiva bhaveta dr̥ṣṭo
 ayam ca sarvo mama bhikṣusamghaḥ
 dr̥ṣṭāś ca sarve imi bodhisattvā
 ye śraddadhe bhāṣitam eta¹⁴ mahyam
 109. sūtram imam bālajanapramohanam¹⁵
 abhijñā jñātvāna mamaita bhāṣitam
 viṣayo hi naivāst' iha śrāvakāṇām
 pratyekabuddhāna gatir na cātra
 110. adhimuktisāras tuva Śāriputra
 kim vā punar mahya ime 'nyaśrāvakā¹⁶
 ete 'pi śraddhāya mamaiva yānti
 pratyātmikam jñānu na caiva vidyate
 111. mā caiva tvam stambhiṣu mā ca māniṣu
 māyuktayogīṣu bravīhi sūtram¹⁷
 bālā hi kāmeṣu sadā pramattā¹⁸
 ajānakā dharma pratikṣipanti¹⁹
 112. upāyakausālya kṣipitva mahyam
 yā buddhanetrī sada loki samsthitā
 bhṛkuṭim karitvāna kṣipitva yānam
 vipāka²⁰ tasyeha śṛṇohi tīvram
 113. kṣipitva sūtram idam evarūpaṃ
 mayi tiṣṭhamāne parinirvṛte vā
 bhikṣūṣu vā teṣu khilāni kṛtvā
 teṣāṃ vipākam mam' iham²¹ śṛṇotha²²
 114. cyutvā manuṣyeṣu avīci teṣāṃ
 pratiṣṭha bhotī paripūrṇa kalpān

8a. WT with K', for °tra. 9. so KN, apparently with O; their note says only 'all but O mayādyā' (for mama adya), which, to be metrical, implies yā paścime kāli (so WT, intended by K'). 10. O, for ca deśayasva. 11. loc.; §7.10; K' bhāṣita. 11a. mss., for °tvo. 12. O, for naru dhārayes tvam. 13. WT with v.l., for (unmetr.) tena. 14. WT with K' and Tib. (ḥdi), for agra. 15. -am mss., for -am. On next line see §§9.65; 35.32. 16. mss., for (em.) °kāḥ. 17. O, for °gīna vadesi etat. 18. 'heedless'; not 'enivrés' (Burnouf) or 'revelling' (Kern). 19. O, for dharmu kṣipeyu bhāṣitam. 20. v.l. incl. O, for °ku. 21.

- tataś ca bhūyo 'ntarakalp' anekāṃś
 cyutās-cyutās tatra²³ patanti bālāḥ
 115. yadā ca narakebhya²⁴ cyutā bhavanti
 tiryaggatau te punar eva yānti²⁵
 sudurbalāḥ śvānaśrgālabhūtāḥ
 pareṣa krīḍāpanakā bhavanti
 116. varṇena te kālaka tatra bhonti
 kalmāṣakā vrāṇika kaṇḍulās ca
 nirlomakā durbala bhonti bhūyo
 vidveṣamāṇā mama agrabodhim
 117. jugupsitā prāṇiṣu nitya bhonti
 loṣṭaprahārābhihatā rudantaḥ
 daṇḍena²⁶ samtrāsita tatra-tatra
 kṣudhāpipāsāhata śuṣkagātrāḥ
 118. uṣṭrātha vā gardabha bhonti bhūyo
 bhāraṃ vahantaḥ kaśadaṇḍatāḍitāḥ
 āhāracintāṃ anucintayanto
 ye buddhanetrī kṣipi bālabuddhayaḥ
 119. punaś ca te kroṣṭuka bhonti tatra
 bībhatsakāḥ kāṇaku kuṇṭhakāś²⁷ ca
 utpīḍitā grāmakumārakehi
 loṣṭaprahārābhihatās ca bālāḥ
 120. tataś cyavītvāna ca bhūyu bālāḥ
 pañcāsatīnāṃ²⁸ sama yojanānāṃ
 dīrghātmabhāvā hi bhavanti prāṇino
 jaḍās ca mūḍhāḥ parivartamānāḥ
 121. apāḍakā bhonti ca koḍasakkino²⁹
 vikhādyamānā bahuprāṇikoṭibhiḥ
 sudāruṇāṃ te anubhonti vedanāṃ
 kṣipitva sūtraṃ idam evarūpam
 122. puruṣātmabhāvaṃ ca yadā labhante
 te kuṇḍakā laṅgaka bhonti tatra
 kubjātha kāṇā ca jaḍā jaghanyā
 āśraddadhītvā³⁰ ima sūtra mahyam
 123. apratyanīyās ca bhavanti loke
 pūti mukhāt teṣa pravāti gandhaḥ
 yakṣagraho ukrami³¹ teṣa kāye
 āśraddadhantān' ima buddhabodhim
 124. daridrakā preṣaṇakārakāś ca
 upasthāyakā nitya parasya durbalā³²
 ābādha teṣāṃ bahukāś ca bhonti
 anāthabhūtā viharanti loke

23. WT

with O and K', for cyutās ca tatra pra-. 24. O, for 'keṣu. 25. O, for tataś ca tiryakṣu
 vrajanti bhūyaḥ. 26. WT with O and K', for daṇḍeṣu. 27. WT with K' (see D.), for kaṇḍa-
 kāś. 28. D. 29. D., and §2.6; perhaps refers to worms (eaten e.g. by ants). 30. O, for
 'dadhantā. 31. D.; §3.54. 32. all mss., for (em.) 'lāḥ.

125. yasyaiva te tatra karonti sevanām
 adātukāmo bhavati sa teṣām
 dattaṃ pi co naśyati kṣipram eva
 phalaṃ hi pāpasya im' evarūpam
126. yac cāpi te tatra labhanti auśadhaṃ
 suyuktarūpaṃ kuśalehi dattam
 tenāpi teṣām ruju bhūya vardhate
 so vyādhir antaṃ na kadāci gacchati
127. anyehi³³ cauryāṇi kṛtāni bhonti
 damarātha ḍimbās tatha vighrahās ca
 dravyāpahārās ca kṛtās tathānyair
 nipatanti tasyopari pāpakarmaṇaḥ
128. na jātu so paśyati lokanātham
 narendrarājaṃ mahi śāsamānam
 tasyākṣaneṣv eva bhavāti vāsam³⁴
 imāṃ kṣipitvā mama buddhanetrīm
129. na cāpi so dharma śṛṇoti bālo
 badhiraś ca so bhoti acetanaś ca
 kṣipitva bodhīm imam evarūpām
 upaśānti tasyā na kadāci bhoti
130. sahasr' anekā nayutāmś ca bhūyaḥ
 kalpāna koṭyo yatha Gaṅgavālikāḥ
 jaḍātmabhāvo vikalaś ca bhoti
 kṣipitva sūtraṃ ima³⁵ pāpakam phalam
131. udyānabhūmī narako 'sya bhoti
 niveśanaṃ tasya apāyabhūmiḥ
 khara sūkarā kroṣṭuka bhūmisūcakāḥ³⁶
 pratiṣṭhitasyeha bhavanti nityam
132. manuṣyabhāvatvam upetya cāpi
 andhatva badhiratva jaḍatvam eti
 parapreṣya so bhoti daridra nityam
 tahi³⁷ kāli tasyābharaṇān' imāni³⁸
133. vastrāṇi co vyādhaya bhonti tasya
 vranāna koṭīnayutāś ca kāye
 vicarcikā kaṇḍu tathaiva pāmā
 kuṣṭhaṃ kilāsaṃ tatha āmagandhaḥ
134. satkāyadrṣṭiś ca ghanāsyā bhoti
 udīryate krodhabalaṃ ca tasya
 samrāgu tasyātibhr̥saṃ ca bhoti
 tiryāṇa yonīṣu ca so sadāramī³⁹

33. they are blamed for the offenses of others; Burnouf and Kern misunderstand the verse. 34. O, for hi vāsu bhoti. 35. K' (otherwise as text) for imu; O idaṃ (unmetr.). 36. D (O °cikāḥ). 37. O, for tat-. 38. O tasyāvaraṇā ('garments') bhavanti; Tib. as text; Tib. also supports vastrāṇi, which O has lost, in next vs. 39. D. (two later Chin. versions see in this a reference to bestiality, perhaps rightly; the alternative would be, to incarnation as animals.)

135. saced ahaṃ Śārisutādya tasya
 paripūrṇa kalpaṃ pravadeya doṣān
 yo hī mamā etu kṣipeta⁴⁰ sūtraṃ
 paryantu doṣāṇa na śakya gantum
136. sampaśyamāno idam eva cārthaṃ
 tvāṃ samdiśāmī ahu Śāriputra
 mā haiva tvam⁴¹ bālajanasya agrato
 bhāṣiṣyase sūtraṃ im' evarūpaṃ
137. ye tū ihā⁴² vyakta bahuśrutāś ca
 smṛtimanta ye paṇḍita jñānavantaḥ
 ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhiṃ
 tāñ śrāvayes tvam paramārthaṃ etat
138. drṣṭāś ca yehī bahubuddhakotyaḥ
 kuśalaṃ ca yai ropitaṃ aprameyam
 adhyāśayaś cā drḍha yeṣa co⁴³ syāt
 tāñ śrāvayes tvam paramārthaṃ etat
139. ye vīryavantaḥ sada maitracittā
 bhāventi maitrīm iha dīrgharātraṃ
 utsṛṣṭakāyā tatha jīvite⁴⁴ ca
 teṣāṃ idam sūtra bhāṇeḥ samīkṣam⁴⁵
140. anyonyasaṃkalpasagauravāś⁴⁶ ca
 yeṣāṃ ca bālena⁴⁷ na saṃstavo 'sti
 ye cāpi tuṣṭā girikandareṣu
 tāñ śrāvayes tvam ida sūtra bhadraṃ
141. kalyāṇamitrāṃś ca niṣevamāṇāḥ
 pāpāṃś ca mitrān parivarjayantāḥ
 yān īdrśān paśyasi buddhaputrāṃś
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam bhaṇasva⁴⁸
142. acchidraśīlā maṇiratnasādrśā
 vaipulyasūtrāṇa parigrahe sthitāḥ
 paśyesi yān īdrśa buddhaputrāṃś
 bhāṣāhi teṣāgrata eta sūtraṃ⁴⁹
143. akrodhanā ye sada ārjavāś ca
 kṛpāsamanvāgata sarvapraṇiṣu
 sagauravā ye sugatasya antike
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam bhaṇāhi⁵⁰
144. yo dharma⁵¹ bhāṣe pariṣāya madhye
 asaṅgaprāpto vadi⁵² yuktamānasah

40. v.l. incl. O, for

°eya. 41. KN's conjecture, too easy to be convincing; but I can make nothing better out of the ms. readings; K' is different from any, but I am not sure what it intends. 42. m.c. for iha. 43. (or cā) m.c. (with WT) for ca; this word (after cā) seems to imply drḍha as noun, 'firmness'; BR (s.v. darh) allege this use, but I find no example of it in the passages cited. 44. loc.; 'and (who) likewise (act thus) in respect to life'. 45. D. 46. D. saṃkalpa, end. 47. O, for bālehi (most Nep. mss. bāleṣu). 48. O, for teṣāṃ idam sūtra prakāśayesi. 49. O, for teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam vadesi. 50. O, for vadesi. 51. O and all Nep. mss. but one, for °mu. 52. §29.14.

- dr̥ṣṭāntakoṭīnayutair anekais
 tasyeda sūtram upadarśayesi⁵³
 145. mūrdhnāñjalim yaś ca karitva tiṣṭhet⁵⁴
 sarvajñabhāvam parimārgamāṇaḥ
 diśā ca vidiśāpi⁵⁵ ca caṅkrameta
 subhāṣitam bhikṣu gaveṣamāṇaḥ
 146. vaipulyasūtrāṇi ca dhārayanto⁵⁶
 na cāśya rucyanti kadācid anye
 ekā⁵⁷ pi gāthām na ca dhāraye 'nyataḥ
 saṃśrāvayes tvam varasūtram etat
 147. tathāgatasyo⁵⁸ yatha dhātu⁵⁹ dhārayet
 tathaiva yo mārgati koci tam naraḥ
 em eva yo mārgati sūtram idr̥śam
 labhitva co⁶⁰ mūrdhani dhārayeta
 148. anyebhi sūtrebhi na tasya⁶¹ cintā
 lokāyataṃ naiva kadāci cintayī⁶²
 bālāna etādr̥śa bhonti gocarās
 tāms tvam vivarjitva prakāśayesi⁶³
 149. pūrṇam pi kalpaṃ ahu Śāriputra
 vadeyam ākārasahasrakotyaḥ
 ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhim
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtram idam bhaṇāhi⁶⁴

ity ārya-Saddharmapuṇḍarīke dharmaparyāya aupamyaparivarto nāma tṛtīyaḥ

53. O °yāsi (to be adopted? cf. §§27.4–8). 54. O, for karoti bad-
 dhvā (mss. vadhvā). 55. O, for diśo daśa (mss. daśo; or daśo diśo) yo 'pi. 56. O, for °yeta.
 57. most mss., for (1 Nep. ms.) ekām. 58. m.c. (with WT) for °sya. 59. D. dhātu (7). 60.
 m.c. (with WT) for ca. 61. O, for anyeṣu sūtreṣu na kadāci (read kāci with K' and WT).
 62. O, for lokāyatair anyataraiś ca śūstraiḥ. 63. O, for °yer (mss. °yed) idam. 64. O, for
 vadesi.

